



# RENAL FUNCTION

---

*Transactions of the Fifth Conference*  
*October 14, 15 and 16, 1953, Princeton, N J*

*Edited by*  
STANLEY E BRADLEY M D  
ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR OF MEDICINE  
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY  
COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS  
NEW YORK N Y

*Sponsored by the*  
JOSIAH MACY, JR FOUNDATION  
NEW YORK N Y

Copyright, 1954, by the  
JOSIAH MACY JR FOUNDATION  
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 51 33198  
Price \$3.75

*Opinions expressed and any conclusions drawn are those of the participants of the conference and are not to be understood as necessarily having the endorsement of or representing the viewpoints of the Josiah Macy Jr Foundation*

*Printed in the United States of America*  
*By Corlies Macy & Company Inc New York N Y*

# PARTICIPANTS

## *Fifth Conference on Renal Function\**

---

### MEMBERS

ROBERT F PITTS, *Chairman*

Department of Physiology Cornell University Medical School  
New York N Y

STANLEY E BRADLEY *Secretary*

Department of Medicine Columbia University College of Physicians and Surgeons  
New York N Y

ROBERT W BERLINER

Section on Kidney and Electrolyte Metabolism National Heart Institute  
National Institutes of Health  
Bethesda Md

FRANCIS BINKLEY†

Department of Biochemistry Emory University School of Dentistry  
Emory University Ga

PHYLLIS A BOTT

Department of Physiological Chemistry The Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania  
Philadelphia Pa

DANIEL C DARROW†

Department of Pediatrics Yale University School of Medicine  
New Haven Conn

WILLIAM DOCK

Department of Medicine College of Medicine State University of New York  
Medical Center at New York City  
Brooklyn N Y

ARTHUR M FISHBERG

Department of Medicine Beth Israel Hospital  
New York N Y

ROY P FORSTER

Department of Zoology Dartmouth College  
Hanover N H

ALLAN A GRAF LIN

Department of Anatomy Johns Hopkins University School of Medicine  
Baltimore Md

JOHN A LUETSCHER JR

Department of Medicine Stanford University School of Medicine  
San Francisco Calif

JEAN OLIVER

Renal Research Unit Overlook Hospital  
Summit N J

EWALD E SELKURT†

Department of Physiology Western Reserve University School of Medicine  
Cleveland Ohio

---

\*This is the final conference

†Absent

**JAMES A SHANNON\***

National Heart Institute National Institutes of Health  
Bethesda, Md

**NATHAN W SHOCK**

Section on Gerontology National Heart Institute National Institutes  
of Health and Baltimore City Hospitals  
Baltimore Md

**JOHN V TAGGART**

Department of Medicine Columbia University College of Physicians and Surgeons  
New York, N Y

**GEORGE W THORN\***

Department of Medicine Peter Bent Brigham Hospital  
Boston Mass

**GUESTS**

**ERNEST S BREED**

Third Surgical Division New York University College of Medicine  
New York N Y

**GRAHAM MACGREGOR BULL**

Department of Medicine The Queen's University of Belfast  
Belfast Northern Ireland

**CHARLES H BURNETT**

Department of Medicine North Carolina Memorial Hospital  
Chapel Hill N C

**HENRY D LAUSON**

Department of Physiology Cornell University Medical College  
New York N Y

**JOHN P MERRILL**

Department of Medicine Harvard Medical School  
Boston Mass

**BENJAMIN F MILLER**

Department of Medicine Harvard Medical School  
Boston Mass

**DAVID PRESSMAN**

Section of Immunochemistry Sloan Kettering Institute for Cancer Research  
New York N Y

**ROY C SWAN**

Department of Physiology Cornell University Medical College  
New York N Y

**The Josiah Macy, Jr Foundation**

**FRANK FREMONT-SMITH, Medical Director**

**JANET FREED LYNCH, Assistant for the Conference Program\***

\*Absent





1st Row John A. Luetscher, Jr., Graham MacGregor Bull, Roy E. Furster, Phyllis A. Bott, William Dock, Robert F. Pitts, John F. Merrill,  
Stanley E. Bradley, Arthur M. Fishberg.  
2nd Row Peggy Aubie, Ernest S. Breed, David Pressman, Allan A. Grafflin, Charles H. Burnett, Roy C. Swan, Nathan W. Shock, Henry  
D. Lauson, Jean Oliver, Robert W. Bernier, Benjamin F. Miller, Ruth E. Rue, John V. Taggart

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## *Fifth Conference on Renal Function*

---

The Josiah Macy Jr Foundation Conference Program	
<i>Frank Fremont Smith</i>	9
 The Nephrotic Syndrome <i>John A Luetscher Jr</i>	11
Group Interchange	
References	66
 The Problem of Kidney Transplantation <i>Benjamin F Miller</i>	70
Group Interchange	
References	112
 Acute Renal Failure <i>Graham MacGregor Bull</i>	114
Group Interchange	
References	178
 Cumulative Index 1949 to 1953 inclusive	181





## THE JOSIAH MACY, JR. FOUNDATION CONFERENCE PROGRAM

WHEN I WAS on a destroyer out at Bikini in 1946 I was fascinated listening to our radio operator as he tested communication equipment. He would ask another ship through his radio, "How do you hear me?" and the answer often would come back, "I hear you Nine-Nine Nine." That meant that everything was satisfactory. Of the three nines, one was for intensity, one for clarity, and one for meaning.

The Josiah Macy, Jr. Foundation has organized and devoted a large portion of its resources to the support of its Conference Program because the officers are cognizant of the fact that there is considerable obstruction to communication and mutual understanding across the disciplines and specialties, and that this, in fact, is one of the major factors delaying scientific advancement. We feel that there are psychological, as well as semantic factors contributing to the difficulty of communication, people, even in arguments with one another, are too much inclined to make statements *at*, rather than to communicate *with*, others. I think that we are inclined to forget, though, that the real question is, are these words and statements those which are likely to convey to the listener the whole or even a small part of what I would like to express.

I have a feeling that we should be very much concerned with the other fellow's receiving set and not only with our own transmitter. If the other person doesn't seem to understand us, it may not be enough merely to increase the power of our transmission, we must try to find the obstruction in his receiving set, and see what kind of filters and resistors he uses. So, if we call out to the interprofessional No-Man's Land, "How do you hear me?" and the reply comes back, "I hear you Nine-Nine Nine," we have the beginning of communication. What we try to do in these conferences conducted by the Foundation is to set the stage for meaningful communication.

With the accelerating rate at which new knowledge is accumulating and with the increasing recognition that nature is of one piece, it becomes evident that the continued isolation of the several branches of science from one another is a serious obstacle to scientific progress. Nowhere in science is the need for "combined opera-

tions" more evident than in medicine. Today, to be effective, medical research and practice must embrace data from all the disciplines including nuclear physics at one end of the spectrum and cultural anthropology at the other, for advances in one field are frequently dependent upon knowledge derived from quite another discipline.

Although the fertility of the multidiscipline approach is thus recognized, universities, and scientific societies and journals which are usually restricted to one small area of a field in their coverage, have not yet made adequate provision for channels of interdisciplinary communication. We do not wish to compete with the formal scientific meetings or with the scientific journals which have established patterns and formats for the presentation of material. Our purpose at the meetings is to keep an informal atmosphere and to encourage the exchange of methods, research plans, concepts and difficulties, which cannot be done if there is formal speech making.

The Foundation has endeavored to meet the need for interdisciplinary communication by bringing together for a series of two-and-a-half day annual conferences a small group of investigators, representing in so far as possible all the branches of science related to a chosen problem. Participants in these informal conferences over a five year period develop a feeling of friendship, trust and mutual respect which in turn promotes communication, cross fertilization of ideas and cooperation. The success of such an endeavor however, is dependent upon full participation of all members in the discussion. Accordingly attendance at any conference is limited to twenty-five.

Under the guidance of Dr. Willard C. Rappleye, President of the Foundation since 1942, the Conference Program has been gradually expanded and enlarged until during 1953 it included twelve different groups which meet annually to discuss a wide variety of problems in the field of medicine and the closely related disciplines. Our plan is to discontinue the meetings of each group at the end of five years.

In order to share with a wider group of investigators and students the essential quality of these conferences and to give others an insight into the functions of the scientific mind, the informal nature and tempo of the discussions, as far as possible, are preserved in the published transactions.

FRANK FREMONT SMITH, M.D.,  
*Medical Director*

## THE NEPHROTIC SYNDROME

JOHN A. LUETSCHER, JR.  
*Department of Medicine*  
*Stanford University School of Medicine*

YOU ARE ALL familiar with the clinical pattern of the nephrotic syndrome, a disease of undetermined etiology. It is sufficiently distinctive so that there is little uncertainty in diagnosis, but it still lacks a respectable name, as Dr. Oliver (1) has pointed out to us so forcefully. The progression of the disease depends on undetermined factors, and the prognosis is, unfortunately, one of chronic illness in which a large proportion of the patients come to a fatal termination. The thought and interest it has aroused are justified, we have some reliable information regarding its physiology, together with methods of modifying the abnormalities. However, as yet we do not seem to have an effective method of treatment.

There have been some changes in attitude toward the nephrotic syndrome over the past few years. There was a time when the disease was considered to affect renal tubules, but now there is an increasing emphasis on the glomerular lesions. One sees beautiful demonstrations with the newer stains (2), and with electron photomicrographs in which regular, and perhaps characteristic, morphologic lesions appear in the glomeruli. The possibility that the nephrotic syndrome is a disease of immunological origin has been suggested by the similarities of the lesions in man to those which occur in the rat after injection of nephrotoxic serum. Dr. Pressman's observation (3) that the antibody producing nephrotoxic nephritis is localized in the glomerulus may indicate that we are dealing with a disease which may start in the glomerulus. Some of the tubular lesions may be secondary to the primary glomerular lesion.

When one turns to the physiology of the disease one finds the widest disparity in renal function, in different cases. In the early stages there may be increased or decreased renal blood flow and filtration. In the later stages, there is a more uniform reduction in filtration, a low filtration fraction, and variable reduction in maximal tubular capacity.

Most of us would agree that proteinuria, which is one of the

more conspicuous features of the nephrotic syndrome, is related to an abnormality of the glomerulus, since the massive quantities of protein appearing in the urine could scarcely be due to a tubular failure of reabsorption of the quantities of protein postulated to be present in normal glomerular filtrate. The edema, which is the second major clinical manifestation of the disease, must be related either to a failure of the glomerular apparatus to filter appreciable quantities of sodium, in excess of the amount removed by obligatory reabsorption in the tubule, or the tubule must be overactive in the reabsorption of sodium. Some of us came rather quickly to the conclusion that since edema occurs regularly and renal blood flow and filtration vary considerably, there must be some factor at work which would increase sodium reabsorption by the tubules of certain patients.

However, this is a matter for speculation. We accept the idea that grossly reduced filtration can impair the ability of the body to eliminate sodium. Experiments by our group and others have shown that the reduced filtration rate which occurs in the nephrotic syndrome can be increased by the intravenous injection of albumin. When a marked increase can be produced, there is an increased excretion of sodium. However, the appearance of sodium in the urine after infusions of albumin is delayed. The increase in sodium output is less than one might expect, if simple imbalance between the glomerulus and the tubule were the sole cause for the sodium reabsorption. Even when the filtration rate is raised to normal or above normal, the elimination of sodium lags for some hours behind the increase in the filtration rate. Because we were disappointed in a simple mechanical explanation, we cast about for possible elements which might stimulate the tubular reabsorption of sodium and became interested in the adrenal cortex.

The work (4) presented to this conference three years ago, on the increased sodium retaining activity of the corticoid fraction of urine in the nephrotic syndrome, has been confirmed by McCall and Singer (5). The increased sodium retaining activity of a similar fraction has also been observed in some other diseases associated with generalized edema (4,6,7,8). We have made further observations on the circumstances in which the sodium retaining activity is increased or decreased and on the nature of the active material. Although these studies are still in progress it is not amiss to review the present status particularly in relation to the nephrotic syndrome. You may recall that we presented evidence (4) that most patients with the massive edema of the nephrotic syndrome showed increased sodium retaining activity in the neutral lipid extract of urine.

**EDITOR'S NOTE** Dr Luetscher would like to add the following statements to his remarks at the conference

The assay of sodium retaining activity is made on a neutral lipid extract of urine. A 24 hour collection of urine is acidified to pH 1.0 and extracted with in one hour with four aliquots of chloroform. This extract does not contain all of the sodium retaining activity since additional active material may be extracted after further exposure to acid. The data to be presented are based on immediate extraction. The chloroform extracts are combined, washed with alkali and evaporated to dryness. The residue is dissolved in ethanol and aliquots equivalent to a 20 minute collection of the urine are injected into each rat in the bio-assay.

The bio assay is made in nine adrenalectomized rats maintained on a controlled intake of sodium. Each rat receives on successive days an injection of the control solvent of 5  $\mu$ g of desoxycorticosterone acetate and of the material to be assayed. The response may be calculated on the basis of sodium output or of potassium to sodium output ratio (9). The water loaded adrenalectomized rats respond to 11 desoxycorticosterone and to some closely related compounds including aldosterone with a reduction of sodium output and increased potassium excretion. Corticosterone, cortisone and hydrocortisone cause an increased output of water, sodium and potassium in the assay.

**Luetscher:** When such patients were treated with cortisone or ACTH and when diuresis resulted in elimination of edema there was a decrease in the elevated sodium retaining activity; however it did not fall when diuresis failed to appear. Diuresis following infusion of albumin was accompanied by reduced sodium retaining activity.

There are several patterns of clinical response to the administration of the adrenocortical steroids or of corticotrophin. When cortisone was administered for 10 to 14 days the patients showed increased proteinuria and edema for a few days. Diuresis usually followed after the end of treatment at a time when the eosinophil count was rising rapidly which we interpreted as a sign of release from the effects of cortisone. Sodium retaining activity showed the greatest decline during the postcortisone diuresis (10).

When ACTH was administered for 10 to 14 days two patterns were observed (11). Some patients showed no obvious clinical improvement during administration of the hormone but had a profuse diuresis after the end of treatment. Others showed gradually increasing diuresis while receiving ACTH resulting in the elimination of edema. In both these types of response diuresis was accompanied by a reduction of sodium retaining activity.

Striking increases in the rate of glomerular filtration have been observed after treatment with ACTH (12). We have followed the 24-hour endogenous creatinine-chromogen clearances, which give a too-generous estimate of glomerular filtration in the nephrotic syndrome, underestimating the increase of filtration after adrenocortical therapy, but allowing continuity of observation with a minimum of disturbing procedures. We had the impression that diuresis was associated with increased glomerular filtration, but that the level of the glomerular filtration rate (GFR) might be still far below normal at the time of diuresis.

We concluded that there was an association between increased sodium retaining activity, very low sodium output, and edema in the untreated group and in failures of treatment, and between a reduction in sodium retaining activity, increased diuresis of sodium and water, and the elimination of edema during or after treatment with ACTH or cortisone. These findings seemed to justify some further studies on the nature of the active material, and on its role in the regulation of sodium balance.

First, an investigation of the nature of the sodium-retaining material seemed to be in order. Active neutral lipid extracts of urine from patients with nephrotic edema were fractionated by paper chromatography. Figure 1 is a contact print, made in ultraviolet light. The lighter areas are shadows showing the position of materials absorbing light near  $257 m\mu$ . The left-hand strip contains  $100 \mu g$  of desoxycorticosterone, chromatographed simultaneously with the urine extract on the right-hand strip. The toluene and propylene glycol system was used for this separation. Desoxycorticosterone was recovered from eluates of the middle area of the standard strip, the corresponding area of the chromatogram of urine extract contained only traces of corticosteroid, and no detectable sodium-retaining activity. The active fraction of urine moved more slowly than desoxycorticosterone.

Figure 2 shows a similar result when an active extract was compared in a longer run with Reichstein's Compound S, 17-hydroxy-11-desoxycorticosterone, which is also sodium-retaining in the bioassay. Again the sodium retaining activity of the urine extract moved more slowly than Reichstein's S. In Figure 3 the standard is placed on the left-hand part of the chromatogram, and V, D, F, and so on, indicate the positions in which these known compounds would be expected to appear.

*Pitts.* The left hand part of that chromatogram is what is obtained with 100 gamma of Compound E?

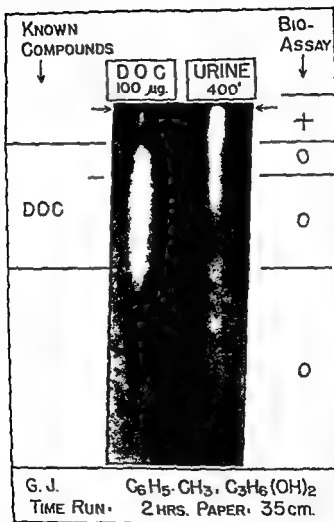
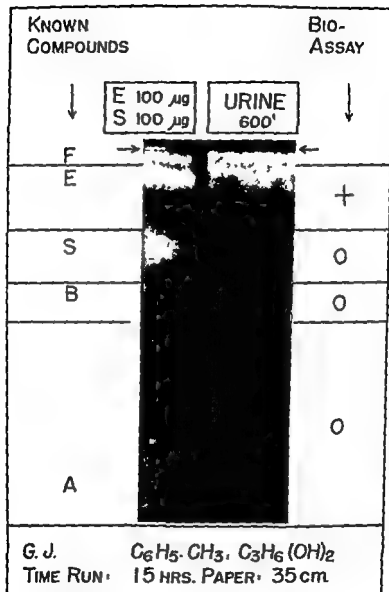


FIGURE 1  
Chromatograms  
of children with  
Investigations

A, Jr., and Johnson, B. B.  
corticoid from the urine of  
on normal children J. Clin





. . . . . A Jr and Johnson B II  
 corticoid from the urine of  
 on normal children J Clin

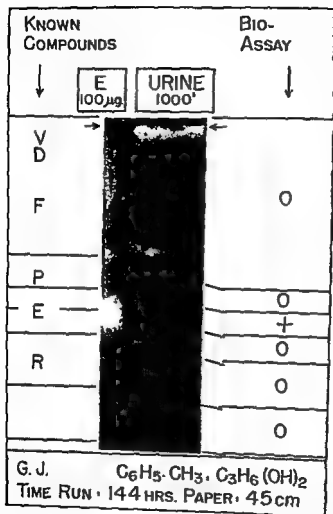


FIGURE 3. Representative chromatograms of urine from children with nephrotic syndrome. (A) Urine from a child with nephrotic syndrome. (B) Urine from a child with nephrotic syndrome. (C) Urine from a child with nephrotic syndrome.

(A) Urine from a child with nephrotic syndrome. (B) Urine from a child with nephrotic syndrome. (C) Urine from a child with nephrotic syndrome.

*Luetscher* Yes, a little less than one day's urine, extracted and placed on the paper at the starting line on the top. The chromatogram developed as the moving solvent flowed down the paper. The paper was then dried, photographed, and cut into sections as indicated. Eluates from these sections were tested by biological assay. Zero or plus at the right represents, respectively, insignificant or significant sodium-retaining activity of the material.

When the urine extract is chromatographed for six days in the Zaffaroni system (13), with cortisone as a standard, the sodium retaining activity moves at approximately the same rate as cortisone in toluene-propylene glycol, so that the "cortisone fraction" contains cortisone, the sodium-retaining material, and at least one additional substance. This mixture can be separated into its component parts when it is rechromatographed in benzene-aqueous methanol.

We were in touch with Simpson and Tait (14), who were working on the parallel problem of the separation of the highly active mineralo-corticoid of adrenocortical extract. They generously informed us that the active material could be separated from cortisone in Bush's system (15) of benzene and aqueous methanol. Our experience with the sodium-retaining material from urine was the same as their findings with adrenocortical extract.

In Figure 4 we see that the active material has now been separated from cortisone. The sodium-retaining fraction absorbs ultraviolet light with a peak near 240 m $\mu$ , reduces tetrazolium and shows absorption bands in infrared which resembles those given by corticosteroids with  $\Delta^4$ -3 keto and 20 keto groupings. Per unit of corticosteroid measured, the sodium-retaining fraction from urine is 20 times as active as desoxycorticosterone in the bioassay. On the basis of these findings (16), we believe that the active material found in urine is of adrenocortical origin, and that it is probably the same as the highly active mineralo-corticoid found in adrenocortical extract (14, 17, 18) and in adrenal venous blood (19, 20).

In summary of this phase of the work, all of the significant sodium-retaining activity of nephrotic urine can be found in a single chromatographic fraction which gives the reactions of an adrenocortical steroid. We shall not be able to prove definitely that it is such a steroid until we have enough material to weigh so as to demonstrate that the activity is not due to a contaminant mixed with some adrenocortical steroid. However, the high sodium-retaining activity of the final fraction, about twenty times as great as desoxycorticosterone, indicates that we are dealing with a fraction which is not heavily contaminated with inactive steroid material.

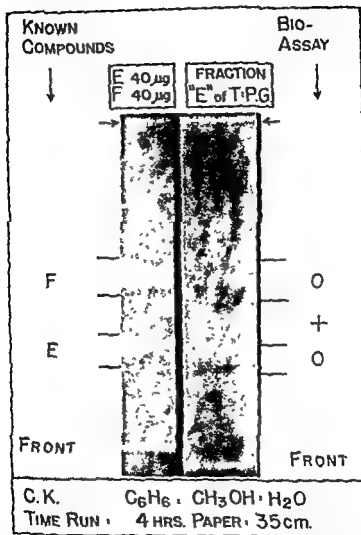


FIGURE 4. Reprinted from *Journal of Clinical Investigation*, Vol. 38, No. 1, 1959, by permission of the American Society for Clinical Investigation.

A, Jr., and Johnson, B. B. Corticoid from the urine of normal children. *J. Clin.*

*Dock* Do you think that this material is not leaking out like protein, but is being overproduced by the adrenal, and that the high levels of the urine, in cases of nephrosis, would also occur, let us say, in cirrhosis and heart failure, when there is water retention? In other pathological conditions, would there be a leak of steroid material like the leak of serum albumin in the nephrotic patient?

*Luetscher* Whenever we deal with urine, there is a possibility that the level which we measure does not reflect the blood level at that time. That is a possible criticism which we must not overlook when we interpret this sort of study.

*Dock* In other cases of edema, and particularly in cirrhosis, there might be no protein in the urine, but you would obtain increased salt-retaining material, would you not?

*Luetscher* There have been reports that increased sodium-retaining activity of the corticoid fraction exists in cirrhosis, and we ourselves have observed it in cardiac failure and a number of other states associated with edema and difficulty in the elimination of sodium. In some instances, there was no obvious impairment of renal function, and proteinuria was minimal or absent. I do not believe, offhand, that increased sodium retaining activity of urine represents a leak, but we cannot be sure of that until we have the blood levels.

*Lauson* Am I right in asking whether the steroids that are known to be bound to plasma protein are carried with the beta-lipoprotein? If that is true of your substance, it would seem unlikely that it is carried into the urine attached to beta-lipoprotein, since this globulin is excreted only to a slight extent in the urine of nephrotic patients.

*Luetscher* I think the excretion of beta-lipoprotein in the urine is small, compared with the loss of albumin and of other protein fractions. On the other hand, adrenocortical steroids may be dialyzable in a way in which many of the less polar lipids are not. The sodium-retaining material in particular, being a relatively more polar substance, probably has an appreciable solubility in water so that it might be expected to be less firmly bound to protein, and, I believe, would probably dialyze off.

Figure 5 summarizes the results of chromatography of an actively sodium-retaining extract from a child with the nephrotic syndrome. When the neutral lipid fraction is spread out over a number of chromatograms, all the activity of the extract appears in one fraction. The dotted lines represent 95 per cent confidence limits, beyond which an assay has a high probability of differing from zero. The appearance of all significant sodium-retaining activity in

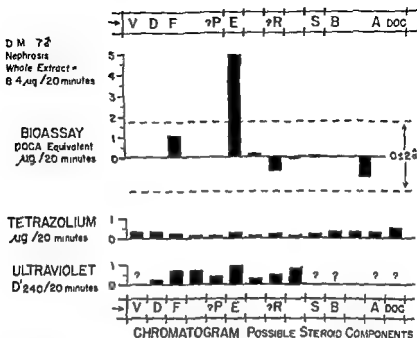


FIGURE 5 Reprinted by permission from Luetscher J A Jr and Johnson B B. Chromatographic separation of the sodium retaining corticoid from the urine of children with nephrosis compared with observations on normal children. *J Clin Investigation* 33: 276 (1954)

this fraction has been characteristic of all extracts in the nephrotic syndrome thus far studied (16). Figure 6 indicates that the corresponding fraction from the urine of a normal child has no significant activity when tested in the same dose.

When an edematous patient with the nephrotic syndrome is treated with cortisone or hydrocortisone, a reduction in the output of sodium retaining activity in the urine accompanies the diuresis. This reduction can be shown to be due to a parallel change in the activity of the chromatographic fraction which contains the sodium retaining activity in the untreated patient. In Figure 7 the sodium retaining activity of the whole extract, and of the cortisone fraction falls in parallel fashion during and after treatment. This change is illustrated in one patient who had a diuresis after administration of cortisone, and in another patient whose diuresis followed treatment with ACTH.

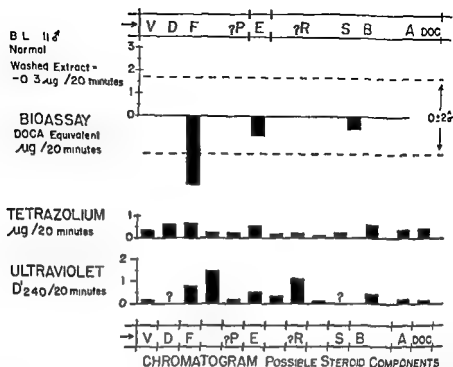


FIGURE 11 Reprinted by permission from Luetscher, J. A., Jr., and Johnson B. B. Chromatographic separation of the sodium retaining corticoid from the urine of children with nephrosis compared with observations on normal children *J Clin Investigation* 33, 276 (1954)

**Burnett** Does this also occur in spontaneous diuresis?

**Luetscher** We have not had the opportunity of collecting urine during a spontaneous diuresis. When observations have been made on edematous patients at one time, and on the same patients at a subsequent time after "spontaneous" loss of edema, a lowering of the level of sodium retaining activity has been noted.

We have been interested to observe the similarity of changes in sodium retaining activity observed after administration of cortisone and ACTH. Similar changes have been observed during ACTH therapy. Figure 11 illustrates some changes in sodium retaining activity in a patient who had a diuresis during the administration of ACTH. The high sodium-retaining activity of the urine extract, and of the cortisone fraction, fell during diuresis. When the hydrocortisone fraction (F) appearing during diuresis was tested, the rats responded with a profuse diuresis of water, sodium, and potas-

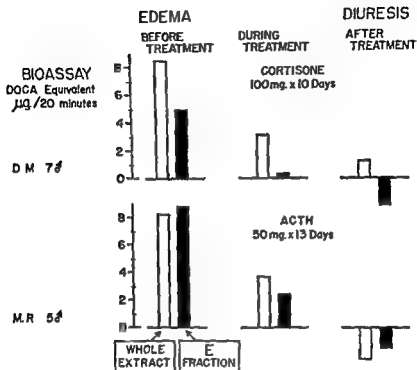


FIGURE 7

sium, which was an interesting, perhaps coincidental, reflection of the patient's high output of water, sodium and potassium at this time

Since a reduction in the sodium-retaining activity of the cortisone fraction occurred either during or after the administration of cortisone or ACTH, and since this reduced activity did not appear to be solely due to competition or interaction with other materials present in the urine, we feel that the regulation of sodium retaining activity is probably separate from the recognized regulation of hydrocortisone secretion by ACTH and that some other regulating factor will have to be sought. Aside from the observations on

man is placed on a diet of very limited sodium content for a suffi-



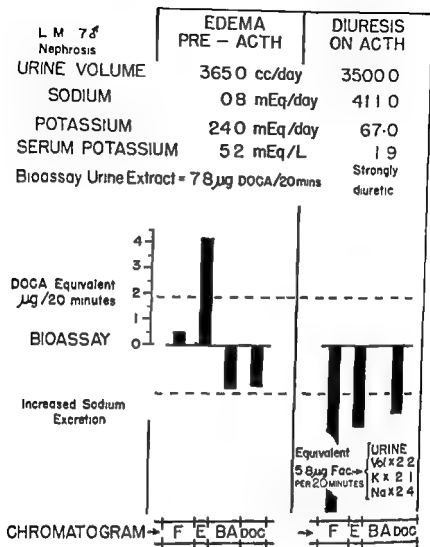


FIGURE 8

cient time to reduce his urinary sodium to a low level, his urine contains increased quantities of sodium-retaining activity. The material responsible for the increased activity appears after chromatographic separation in the same fraction as that described in the nephrotic syndrome.

*Pitts* Can the sodium retaining activity be increased by putting

them on a low sodium intake, and depleting them of sodium, say, with diuretics?

*Luetscher* We have not studied the effects of diuretics in normal subjects, in part because we did not wish to take any chances on modifying renal excretion of the active material. The use of a cation-exchange resin might be helpful in producing further depletion. Certainly, experiments of that type would be of interest.

*Burnett* Have you found any connection between this and the level of serum sodium?

*Luetscher* That is a thought that has occurred to us. It is true that patients with a reduced serum-sodium concentration are usually those with the most severe nephrotic pattern. I am sure there would be a statistical correlation between the serum-sodium level, and the presence of a high level of sodium retaining activity in the urine.

*Dock* An inverse relationship.

*Luetscher* The lower the serum sodium, the greater the probability of finding increased sodium retaining activity. We have considered the possibility that reduced serum sodium concentration is a possible stimulus to the output of this material in the urine. On the other hand, we have had patients with normal serum sodium levels who have shown increased activity. It hardly seems possible that this could be the only stimulus which might set it off.

*Fishberg* What about the correlation between blood volume and activity?

*Luetscher* We have not measured plasma or blood volume systematically in these patients. I dare say that there might be some correlation in the nephrotic, where reduction in plasma volume may be a manifestation of rapid depletion of serum protein. On the other hand, if we believe that the blood volume is normal or increased in cardiac failure, we would have difficulty in making the same correlation, because in cardiac failure we may observe an increased excretion of the sodium retaining material.

*Pitts* However, the statement that the output is correlated with the degree of edema is a little ambiguous, is it not? You said that the only thing you knew of that would "turn it on" naturally would be the presence of edema. The question is, does that "turn it on," or is edema a result of increased production of sodium retaining material?

*Luetscher* We should like to think that increased sodium-retaining activity was one of the possible causes of sodium retention and edema. That is why we started with the work. But we are just n-

in a strong enough position to prove anything right now, except that there is activity in certain instances where we might expect it to appear. Since we do not yet have supplies of the material sufficient to make the necessary tests in man or in animals, we can define what part it might play only by observation and deduction.

*Dock* You had no opportunity to look for it after severe hemorrhage with shock?

*Luetscher* We thought we might obtain some volunteers from the blood bank to test normal individuals who had had blood volume reduced acutely in that way. However, some technical difficulties arose.

*Fishberg* Is anything known about cardiac output in these children with increased sodium-retaining activity?

*Luetscher* We have not made such measurements. The correlation between the degree of cardiac failure and the cardiac output, as you know, has been a somewhat shaky one. One can get into an argument there concerning the adequacy of cardiac output for a given individual at a given time. This may be a very difficult question to answer.

*Dock* But many of these patients have quite a good renal blood flow, which presumably means that their cardiac output is not severely impaired. It is usually when the cardiac output is down significantly that the renal blood flow falls, too. I do not know about the ones you showed us, but many nephrotics have normal renal blood flow, do they not?

*Luetscher* Clearances may be supernormal in the early stages of the nephrotic syndrome. It is difficult to make estimates of cardiac function from renal blood flow when the kidneys are diseased. There is also the problem of whether impairment of renal function might alter the output of sodium-retaining material. We have felt safe in concluding that the reduced output after cortisone or ACTH represents a change in circulating hormone, since clearances tend to rise at the time when reduced output of sodium-retaining material occurs. In the later stages of the disease, with more severe reduction in renal function, the chance of finding increased sodium-retaining activity in the urine becomes progressively less. We have found the highest titers in the early stages when renal function tends to be at its best.

*Dock* I wonder whether you have records of observations on patients with chronic Bright's disease? They lose sodium, so when dietary salt is eliminated from their diet, the plasma sodium falls and the blood urea increases rapidly.

Another interesting study would be acute hemorrhagic Bright's disease where there is little rise in blood urea when the blood pressure goes up and a modest amount of edema is seen. There is an enormous range of disorders to which one could apply this method of assay.

*Luetscher* There is always much more on the agenda than we are able to accomplish.

*Dock* You have a very painstaking, time-consuming procedure.

*Luetscher* It takes a week to do three assays with our method so we shall have to postpone further experiments until a simpler method is worked out for making these studies perhaps after isolation and identification.

It would be a great advantage to substitute a chemical method for the bio assay; however we are in agreement with the conclusions of Simpson and Tait who see no immediate prospect of doing so. The specific activity of the sodium retaining material is so high that very small amounts of hormone are involved. Even when an extract is chromatographed twice in different systems there are still traces of inert compounds which contaminate the active fraction. Recently we have had the good fortune to receive some 16 alpha hydroxy desoxycorticosterone from Dr. Hirschmann (21) and have found that this material has essentially identical chromatographic properties with the active material but it is inert in the bio assay.

*Dock* Is this the same salt retaining material that has been reported recently from the renal veins of dogs?

*Luetscher* I am sure that it is.

*Dock* Per microgram that is supposed to be from five to ten times as potent as desoxycorticosterone is it not?

*Luetscher* I think that Farrell's material contains the same active substance that Simpson and Tait have obtained from adrenocortical extract and which we obtained from human urine.

*Berliner* What proportion of patients with edema have increased activity in the urine?

*Luetscher* I can answer your question only in terms of our experience with the nephrotic syndrome and cardiac failure and in a few related conditions. In the presence of generalized edema of a fairly severe grade with a urine sodium of less than 10 mEq per L. most patients would have a measurable increase of sodium retaining activity. The low sodium content of urine is a better index than the presence of edema since edema may be present even when diuresis is increasing. It would be quite unreasonable if every

in a strong enough position to prove anything right now except that there is activity in certain instances where we might expect it to appear. Since we do not yet have supplies of the material sufficient to make the necessary tests in man or in animals we can define what part it might play only by observation and deduction.

*Dock:* You had no opportunity to look for it after severe hemorrhage with shock?

*Luetscher:* We thought we might obtain some volunteers from the blood bank to test normal individuals who had had blood volume reduced acutely in that way. However some technical difficulties arose.

*Fishberg:* Is anything known about cardiac output in these children with increased sodium retaining activity?

*Luetscher:* We have not made such measurements. The correlation between the degree of cardiac failure and the cardiac output as you know has been a somewhat shaky one. One can get into an argument there concerning the adequacy of cardiac output for a given individual at a given time. This may be a very difficult question to answer.

*Dock:* But many of these patients have quite a good renal blood flow which presumably means that their cardiac output is not severely impaired. It is usually when the cardiac output is down significantly that the renal blood flow falls too. I do not know about the ones you showed us but many nephrotics have normal renal blood flow do they not?

*Luetscher:* Clearances may be supernormal in the early stages of the nephrotic syndrome. It is difficult to make estimates of cardiac function from renal blood flow when the kidneys are diseased. There is also the problem of whether impairment of renal function might alter the output of sodium retaining material. We have felt safe in concluding that the reduced output after cortisone or ACTH represents a change in circulating hormone since clearances tend to rise at the time when reduced output of sodium retaining material occurs. In the later stages of the disease with more severe reduction in renal function the chance of finding increased sodium retaining activity in the urine becomes progressively less. We have found the highest titers in the early stages when renal function tends to be at its best.

*Dock:* I wonder whether you have records of observations on patients with chronic Bright's disease? They lose sodium so when dietary salt is eliminated from their diet the plasma sodium falls and the blood urea increases rapidly.

Another interesting study would be acute hemorrhagic Bright's disease where there is little rise in blood urea when the blood pressure goes up and a modest amount of edema is seen. There is an enormous range of disorders to which one could apply this method of assay.

*Luetscher* There is always much more on the agenda than we are able to accomplish.

*Dock* You have a very painstaking time-consuming procedure.

*Luetscher* It takes a week to do three assays with our method so we shall have to postpone further experiments until a simpler method is worked out for making these studies perhaps after isolation and identification.

It would be a great advantage to substitute a chemical method for the bio assay however we are in agreement with the conclusions of Simpson and Tait who see no immediate prospect of doing so. The specific activity of the sodium retaining material is so high that very small amounts of hormone are involved. Even when an extract is chromatographed twice in different systems there are still traces of inert compounds which contaminate the active fraction. Recently we have had the good fortune to receive some 16-alpha hydroxy desoxycorticosterone from Dr. Hirschmann (21) and have found that this material has essentially identical chromatographic properties with the active material but it is inert in the bio assay.

*Dock* Is this the same salt retaining material that has been reported recently from the renal veins of dogs?

*Luetscher* I am sure that it is.

*Dock* Per microgram that is supposed to be from five to ten times as potent as desoxycorticosterone is it not?

*Luetscher* I think that Farrell's material contains the same active substance that Simpson and Tait have obtained from adrenocortical extract and which we obtained from human urine.

*Berliner* What proportion of patients with edema have increased activity in the urine?

*Luetscher* I can answer your question only in terms of our experience with the nephrotic syndrome and cardiac failure and in a few related conditions. In the presence of generalized edema of a fairly severe grade with a urine sodium of less than 10 mEq per L. most patients would have a measurable increase of sodium retaining activity. The low sodium content of urine is a better index than the presence of edema since edema may be present even when diuresis is increasing. It would be quite unreasonable if every

in a strong enough position to prove anything right now except that there is activity in certain instances where we might expect it to appear. Since we do not yet have supplies of the material sufficient to make the necessary tests in man or in animals we can define what part it might play only by observation and deduction.

*Dock:* You had no opportunity to look for it after severe hemorrhage with shock?

*Luetscher:* We thought we might obtain some volunteers from the blood bank to test normal individuals who had had blood volume reduced acutely in that way. However, some technical difficulties arose.

*Fishberg:* Is anything known about cardiac output in these children with increased sodium retaining activity?

*Luetscher:* We have not made such measurements. The correlation between the degree of cardiac failure and the cardiac output as you know has been a somewhat shaky one. One can get into an argument there concerning the adequacy of cardiac output for a given individual at a given time. This may be a very difficult question to answer.

*Dock:* But many of these patients have quite a good renal blood flow which presumably means that their cardiac output is not severely impaired. It is usually when the cardiac output is down significantly that the renal blood flow falls too. I do not know about the ones you showed us but many nephrotics have normal renal blood flow do they not?

*Luetscher:* Clearances may be supernormal in the early stages of the nephrotic syndrome. It is difficult to make estimates of cardiac function from renal blood flow when the kidneys are diseased. There is also the problem of whether impairment of renal function might alter the output of sodium retaining material. We have felt safe in concluding that the reduced output after cortisone or ACTH represents a change in circulating hormone since clearances tend to rise at the time when reduced output of sodium retaining material occurs. In the later stages of the disease with more severe reduction in renal function the chance of finding increased sodium retaining activity in the urine becomes progressively less. We have found the highest titers in the early stages when renal function tends to be at its best.

*Dock:* I wonder whether you have records of observations on patients with chronic Bright's disease? They lose sodium so when dietary salt is eliminated from their diet the plasma sodium falls and the blood urea increases rapidly.

affecting electrolyte activity and is not simply a toxic agent. The potassium sodium ratio has actually been used as a basis for the assays which have been presented here.

*Lauson* If I am not mistaken, reduction in GFR alone, in the absence of change in adrenocorticoid secretion, will result in a relative increase in potassium and decrease in sodium excretion. It would be most helpful to prove that GFR does not decrease in rats injected with the urinary steroid. I would not be satisfied with the idea that obtaining a reciprocal change in excretion of potassium and sodium necessarily rules out a decrease of GFR following the injection of the extract.

*Luetscher* When you did your experiments in dogs, did you calculate the absolute quantities of potassium which were excreted? Of course, you were using loading experiments at that time, were you not?

*Lauson* Yes. I only wish to point out that I am skeptical about the specificity of the assay in the absence of determinations of GFR. Actually, there is no good reason to believe that GFR would decrease after injection of the substance.

*Pitts* As a first approximation, would the rate of creatinine excretion give you essentially the same type of information?

*Lauson* It would probably be adequate and is much simpler to measure.

*Pitts* That is done by blocking off these urine collections and just measuring creatinine content?

*Luetscher* Yes.

*Dock* In the dog, it would be a relatively simple procedure as compared with the rest of the assay.

*Luetscher* Yes, I think that should be done.

**Editor's Note.** Dr. Luetscher would like to add the following comments to his remarks at the conference:

Sala and Luetscher\* found that clearance of creatinine chromogen in adrenalectomized rats under conditions of the bioassay was lower than in normal rats under similar conditions. Desoxycorticosterone and aldosterone reduced sodium output without significant change in creatinine clearance. The same result was noted on administration of the sodium retaining corticoid from the urine of a patient with nephrosis.

*Dock* Dr. Pitts, do you think we should get away from the end result of the nephrotic syndrome, which apparently parallels the

\*Unpublished data.



edematous patient had a very high output of this material. Then, too, there are other factors concerned in the production of general edema, and there are conditions which might impair its excretion in the urine, even if it were circulating in the blood.

**Merrill** Have you had the experience of being able to increase the titer of this active substance in a patient already showing edema, by further restricting his sodium intake?

**Luetscher** Yes, we have.

**Merrill** And it does go up?

**Luetscher** It goes up a little further. There must be some sort of top limit, since there are some patients with very high initial activity whose levels do not go up appreciably when sodium intake is reduced.

**Lauson** I wonder if we could discuss for a moment the assay itself, since in the end all interpretation depends on that. I wonder if by now you have made measurements of GFR in the assay rats before, during, and after injection of either the test or standard substances? The reason I ask is, I think, fairly obvious. If GFR were significantly reduced after the injection of urinary extract, this alone could result in salt retention in the animal. Eventually, it seems to me, possible changes in GFR will have to be taken into account in the assay of urine for the content of this steroid as well as of antidiuretic substances. As far as known, GFR has not been measured during antidiuretic assays in the rat, and I have not heard whether your group has done so.

**Luetscher** That is a most important point. I did not go into the assay in any detail, because one can get farther and farther away from the nephrotic syndrome. But if we are using an assay which depends on sodium alone, then we may fall into a possible trap all we would have to do would be to give bichloride of mercury, or shoot the rat through the heart, and obviously a maximal reduction in the sodium excretion would occur during that experiment. In order to defend ourselves against that criticism, we have to have some kind of routine control. In this bio assay, we have used potassium. If we use the sodium-to-potassium ratio as a measure of activity, we are protected from that type of error.

**Lauson** You mean that more potassium and less sodium is excreted by the test rat?

**Luetscher** If the tested material stimulates the excretion of potassium to the same extent that it reduces the excretion of sodium, there is a high probability that the substance is one specifically

**Dock** I think the clinicians would define nephrosis nowadays as any chronic proteinuria in which the patient had neither heart failure nor many red cells in the urine. The patient need not be edematous to have a disease such as this over a long period of time, the examination of the urine would show that there was a lesion of this type, although the plasma protein might not have dropped low enough for him to have developed edema.

**Oliver** I have often wondered why some word that makes use of the term "proteinuria" was not applicable to these multiple disturbances in the kidney?

**Bull** Your definition would include postural proteinuria, would it not?

**Dock** Yes, certainly. It is typical nephrosis.

**Luetscher** "The nephrotic syndrome," so called, is a perfectly good clinical entity. There are a number of different pathological lesions which can lead to a similar clinical pattern, but many of them may be distinguished. One is faced with the problem of having a clinical lesion, as it were, which is readily definable, and yet having no agreement on the basic pathological difficulty from which the patient suffers.

**Oliver** I think this confusion is definitely the fault of the group to which I belong. As you say, there is a clinical situation that deserves some name, but the pathologists have insisted that it must be a "disease of the tubules." It seems to me obvious that it is not.

**Pitts** Does a normal rat have nephrosis? It has proteinuria, does it not?

**Oliver** Yes, it has a "nephrosis," which I suppose, is part of its normal history.

**Miller** We should not confuse the issue further by including the proteinurias, because there can be every clinical variety of this disease. One of the difficulties is that some of these acute "nephroses," which are misnamed, as Dr. Oliver has pointed out, come into the picture. Why not simply agree on the term "chronic nephrotic syndrome," and stress the word, "chronic"? I think we should know what we meant clinically, the pathological picture is fairly well defined.

**Dock** I think Dr. Volhard referred to these episodes, occurring in glomerulonephritis as the *nephrotische Einschlage*, or complications.

**Luetscher** I have emphasized one aspect of the problem in which we are interested, but I am sure there are many other reasons why a tubule might be hyperactive. Dr. Lauson has brought out the

phenomenon of cirrhosis and heart failure, and return to something that Dr Luetscher mentioned earlier? There are now more and more histological studies on the glomerular membrane, and some people regard any visible change as perhaps causative, or related to the cause of proteinuria. I gather that one school of histologists, believes that what we see in between the two layers of the glomerulus in nephrosis is exactly the same sort of material that we see in the tubule cells in that disease. It is not the cause of the leak, but has accumulated because of the leak. Is that correct, Dr Oliver?

Oliver Yes

Dock Such lesions have no significance in the etiology of proteinuria. We used to think that the tubular lesion was the cause of the proteinuria, but we have more or less abandoned that idea. Now we are considering the possibility that the glomerular lesion is the cause of the proteinuria, whereas, just like the tubular lesion, it might be the result of altered permeability with colloidal material accumulating in the ground substance.

Oliver I think it is a mistake to suppose that the glomerular lesions were not seen early in the history of nephrosis. The very first cases that were described had glomerular lesions, but, as Dr Dock says, the difficulty is in deciding whether these lesions are simply the expression, or the result, of the passage of plasma constituents such as protein or lipid — nobody has said anything so far about lipid — through a damaged membrane, or whether these appearances are the cause of the leakage. I do not think anyone can say, but from the beginning there was strong evidence that the effects were not simply a tubular disturbance, but also a glomerular disorder.

Dock Dr Fahr (22) resisted this vigorously up until the late forties, I believe.

Oliver Nevertheless, I think that the early descriptions of nephrosis showed very definite lesions in the glomerulus. One of the three cases that I have called "nephrosis" has extreme changes in the glomerulus.

Dock That is something Dr Bell emphasized a long time ago.

Oliver Yes, so the statement one authority has made, that nephrosis is "tubular disease," seems to me to be entirely lacking in reality. I am interested that Dr Luetscher always used this word as an adjective. He says "the nephrotic syndrome." That is perfectly proper usage. It is when we begin using "nephrosis" as a noun, that we produce intellectual confusion.

inflating a balloon catheter in the aorta would reduce sodium excretion essentially to zero

*Dock* I prefer to study my patients, with them one can allow enough time for whatever adrenocortical activity they had to disappear I do not know whether the dogs have it or how fast it wears off When you give a test dose to an animal, how long is it before the tubular effect is exhausted?

*Luetscher* When material is injected the duration of action varies from a few hours to a day, depending on dosage and rate of absorption We have no data on endogenous secretions I think that all of us have been aware that there are probably at least two possible phases through which an animal might go Practically all the experiments which are related to acute reduction of filtration rate, and blood flow in animals have shown a tendency for a readjustment to occur as time has passed, so that a maneuver which would reduce filtration and excretion of sodium ends up some hours, or a day, later with a preparation in which the filtration rate is still low even though improved to some degree but in which a larger amount of sodium is eliminated The question should be raised as to whether undue emphasis on acute experiments might lead us to overestimate the effect of changes in filtration rate on the sodium excretion, and to overlook compensatory factors which enter in at a later stage

*Bott* Dr Luetscher, I believe you said that when the sodium level in a patient was low you often found him to be quite ill, and that these patients were putting out a large amount of the hormone which you were investigating Is that correct?

*Luetscher* Yes, in a spontaneous, natural experiment

*Bott* And then, after the increased output of the hormone, does the plasma sodium level increase again or does the sodium all go into the tissues? Do you obtain more and more edema?

*Luetscher* Most of the patients had struck a rough balance with their disease at the time they were observed Some of them were slowly accumulating edema, while others had a stationary level of edema on a reduced sodium intake I do not believe that there is any physiological mechanism for sodium retention which cannot eventually be brought into balance by an accumulated excess of sodium in the body

*Bott* Can you say whether these patients, showing the lowest plasma sodium level, have lowered glomerular filtration rates?

*Luetscher* In general that is what we observed Occasionally one sees patients with normal or supranormal filtration rates when

concept that the tubular activity may be increased in certain circumstances, and particularly in these patients. I wish he would say something about other possible mechanisms of overactivity of tubules, or other matters which might lead to glomerulotubular imbalance with respect to sodium.

*Lauson* I have not much to add to our recent review (23) of this subject. The idea that acute reduction in GFR can result in an excessive reabsorption of salt and water in the dog is well established. Glomerular insufficiency as a cause of excessive reabsorption of these substances is therefore a possibility in the nephrotic syndrome. If that much be conceded, a corollary must also be conceded, namely, that this type of imbalance may be present to such an extent that no matter how much salt-retaining, or antidiuretic, hormones act upon the tubule, such additions might have little effect. In this sense, hypersecretion of these hormones, if eventually proved to occur in patients with the nephrotic syndrome, may turn out to be of secondary importance. These statements are, of course, no more than opinions.

*Dock* If we study adrenalectomized animals, or men, perhaps we shall come to the opposite conclusion, that once the adrenals are gone, no matter how low the glomerular filtration rate goes, the kidney is still eliminating sodium.

*Lauson* The amount eliminated is less when GFR is low.

*Dock* But it is still too much.

*Bradley* Will an adrenalectomized animal continue to lose sodium independently of changes in the filtration rate?

*Merrill* We had one patient who had been adrenalectomized for hypertension, developing in the course a nephrotic syndrome with chronic renal failure, who had a filtration rate of about 20, and showed a marked sodium diuresis without any change of filtration rate during the adrenalectomy.

*Dock* Some of our patients with Addison's disease, in shock, were still losing sodium. I am fairly certain that this is true in the adrenalectomized man: no matter how low the filtration rate becomes, up to the point of impending death sodium is eliminated in the urine in much greater quantities than it should be. There will be a low plasma sodium level, and a considerable amount of sodium in the urine.

*Pitts* There is always the danger in inferring that the results of acute experiments will be the same as those observed in chronic experiments. However, Thompson (24) observed in adrenalectomized dogs that an acute reduction in filtration rate produced by

normal or almost

at least temporarily, and under those circumstances there seems to be a tendency to water and salt retention. I am certainly inclined to believe that reductions in filtration rate may alter the output of a given load of sodium. I do not think we can say flatly that there is absolutely no relationship between filtration rate and sodium excretion. Undoubtedly this effect of lowered filtration may be entirely masked, blocked, or reversed by a variety of other factors. The situation in any given clinical condition has to be evaluated as a whole.

*Dock* When the adrenals are present in the animal, or in man, what has been stated is quite true. However, it has not been proved that sodium excretion can be inhibited in the absence of the adrenals. Since the adrenals have to be there when one studies this phenomenon in the intact animal, we do not know whether the adrenal cortex is also stimulated by the factors which cause a fall in the glomerular filtration rate. That is a problem that has to be solved. A tubular cell sensitized by a given amount of material coming from the adrenal may behave in one way, but once that substance has been removed, the tubular cell may be quite indifferent to the amount of sodium that is presented to it.

*Pitts* That has already been done. Dr. Dock. Exactly the same response was obtained with an adrenalectomized animal as with a normal animal.

*Dock* And no adrenal support given?

*Pitts* No, but that is not the point. If we work on an adrenalectomized animal with a good filtration rate to start with, there has to be some adrenal support, but there is no chance for that support to vary, during the course of the experiment, as a consequence of reduction in filtration rate.

*Dock* I do not think it varies in the acute experiment either.

*Pitts* I think we are getting into a bit of a trap here, in assuming that some of us believe that the filtration rate is everything, or, on the other hand, that the hormonal control of renal tubular function is everything. I do not believe that anyone present believes either one of those statements. We know that both factors operate.

*Luetscher* In attempting to assess the possible effect of adrenocortical secretion in producing the changes that we see in the nephrotic syndrome, we were interested in the tendency of these patients to cover their excretion of anion with potassium, am-

accumulation of edema is occurring but these patients usually have a normal serum sodium concentration. When we were studying the effects of concentrated human serum albumin in the nephrotic syndrome (25) we noted that water diuresis regularly accompanied the increased plasma volume and filtration rate after intravenous albumin. A rise in serum sodium concentration occurred after this diuresis if the initial level was subnormal. We had the impression that reduced glomerular filtration and impaired water excretion occurred together perhaps associated with reduced plasma volume and that all three abnormalities were improved immediately after injection of albumin. Sodium excretion increased so sluggishly and irregularly even when the tubular load of sodium was raised to a normal level that we felt that there was some abnormal stimulus to sodium reabsorption which we had failed to modify in acute experiments. To be fair we must point out the statistical correlation between the level of the glomerular filtration and the ability of that patient to excrete sodium. There is no question but that the patients with very low filtration rates have a strong tendency to hold on to sodium and that as the filtration rate increases there is an increasing probability that the patient will be able to excrete sodium normally or rid himself of the excess of sodium which has accumulated in the body.

*Miller* Do you apply that just to nephrotics Dr Luetscher? Is it not true that there are many patients with severe anemias with marked reduction in glomerular filtration rate who show no tendency toward edema? I have been greatly troubled by this so called imbalance between the glomerular filtration rate and the tubules and have tried to think of other clinical conditions that might teach us something. I am sure that the one which Dr Dock brought up is perfectly valid that you see patients with Addison's disease in whom there is no such statistical relationship. I have often wondered about some of the patients before the final failure in pernicious anemia in the years before there was adequate therapy.

*Dock* They begin to accumulate edema eventually.

*Miller* Eventually yes but that is terminal is it not?

*Dock* It is probably true that their glomerular filtration rate is down at the critical level.

*Miller* I think it falls a good deal before then though I am not sure about it. I have wondered if this so called statistical relationship would apply only to the particular cases the investigators have been interested in and would break down if other clinical conditions were considered.





monium, and hydrogen ion, instead of sodium. This can be most strikingly brought out in patients who are loaded with anion which has to be excreted at a rapid rate. A similar tendency in the animal with reduced glomerular filtration has been described by Lauson and Thompson (26). Is this simply a measure of the intensity of the stimulus to sodium reabsorption, regardless of cause or mechanism? Does this same phenomenon occur in an animal receiving a very large dose of desoxycorticosterone, which is sufficient to cut off his sodium excretion?

*Berliner* I think the answer is "yes."

*Luetscher* The excretion of other cations could be increased in any situation in which there is the necessity to cover an excreted anion load when sodium is not appearing in the urine, whether because of reduced filtration or increased reabsorption of sodium.

*Berliner* I would put it differently, but I think that your statement describes the results. I would be inclined to say that the increased excretion of potassium, ammonium and hydrogen ions are manifestations of the reabsorption of sodium.

*Lauson* Dr. Burnett (27,28) presented data here a few years ago which concerned this very point. When a normal subject was given a large load of sodium para aminohippurate after pretreatment with ACTH, the urinary anions were accompanied by relatively more potassium and less sodium than when the same subject was similarly loaded in the absence of the exogenous hormone.

While we are on the subject of sodium excretion in relation to GFR and tubular reabsorptive factors, I have some thoughts which are probably not very original but which may be helpful. In the data of Thompson and Pitts (24), for example, from experiments in which GFR in dogs was acutely lowered, we could draw a smooth curve relating sodium excretion on the ordinate to GFR on the abscissa. The curve would show the well known and disproportionately large decrease in sodium excretion that occurs when GFR is reduced. Relatively small increase in GFR above control is similarly associated with a disproportionately large increase in sodium excretion. This fundamental relationship between sodium excretion and GFR is modified by influences affecting the tubules directly. An excess or absence of salt-retaining adrenal steroids, for example, during the time that GFR is changed artificially, would generate a new curve respectively below and above the original curve. These would define a lower and upper envelope of what could be thought of as a family of curves. If this concept is reasonably correct, it would follow that, for a given GFR, the absolute range of sodium

after treatment with ACTH or cortisone, it is probably that the inulin clearance would have shown an increase also, perhaps of even greater extent

*Pitts* Dr Swan has brought up a point of some pertinence to our discussions which he would like to have considered

*Suan* Would it be appropriate for this group to enumerate which of the points used to substantiate the inulin clearance as a measure of glomerular filtration in the normal person have been systematically confirmed in patients with renal disease, particularly patients with nephrosis? In the foregoing discussions the inulin clearance as a measure of glomerular filtration rate in renal disease, has been generally accepted

*Bott* There is little published work on that subject, but I think there are a few articles suggesting that there is some reabsorption or back diffusion of inulin in such states

*Suan* Are you referring to the study of Redish (33)?

*Bott* I think that is one of them

*Lauson* Dr Mattar, working with Barnett, McNamara and myself (34) did several experiments in children with renal disease. One approach was to measure the inulin clearance at three widely different plasma concentrations of inulin in two nephrotic children and one normal child. It was found that in all three the excretion of inulin plotted against plasma concentration was a linear relationship extrapolating through the origin as it should have if there were no significant tubular reabsorption or excretion of the inulin. In experiments of another kind it was found that carinamide, in doses which did not affect the elevated ratio of the clearance of specifically determined creatinine to that of inulin, depressed the clearance of PAH to below creatinine but not below inulin. A third line of evidence suggesting that inulin measures the glomerular filtration rate (GFR) in children with renal disease is the fact that thiothylate/inulin clearance in 36 observations on 25 children with renal disease ranged from about 0.75 to 1.25, with an average close to 1.0 for a range of inulin from 5 to 160 ml/min per  $1.73 \text{ M}^2$ . In 11 normal children, creatinine/inulin clearance averaged  $1.03 \pm 0.11$ , whereas in 105 observations on 57 children with renal disease, the ratio varied from the normal range to as high as 2.2; the ratio tended to increase as inulin (in ml/min per  $1.73 \text{ M}^2$ ) decreased. None of these lines of evidence by itself is very conclusive but when they are all together they strongly suggest that the inulin clearance is an adequate measure of GFR in patients with renal disease.

*Dock* These were patients with proteinuria?

of creatinine and have obtained quite different numerical results, as reported by many other observers. The nephrotic syndrome is an especially poor setting in which to use the creatinine clearance as a numerical measure of glomerular filtration. On the other hand, the measurement of inulin clearance is limited to a few hours under artificial conditions, and in the nephrotic syndrome I have seen such large changes in creatinine clearance occur during the infusion of inulin that I felt that the results were difficult to interpret. I believe that if we wish to find a numerical value for a given instant, we must use inulin. When we follow variations over long periods we use creatinine, but obviously we cannot equate the creatinine clearance with the filtration rate.

*Miller:* What troubles me is that the endogenous creatinine clearance can be influenced by tubular mechanisms, and if we are looking for changes in these mechanisms, we may find large errors. Those of us who know all the difficulties in the creatinine clearance keep these thoughts clearly in mind, but frequently other people use it as a precise measure. I am amazed at some of the calculations that have appeared in the literature, basing exact measurements on the endogenous creatinine clearance. The exogenous creatinine clearance may be 50 per cent off, and in some instances 100 per cent.

I think I am justified, after having put in so many years trying to develop techniques for the measurement of the endogenous creatinine clearance, to point out that the work of J. Sirota and J. Brod was limited to a certain area, but the moment we leave that area the measurement may become completely valueless. I think the paper that Alexander Leaf, A. R. Mamby, Zelma Miller, and I (31) published recently, showed that rather clearly. There are just too many conditions in which the endogenous creatinine clearance does not measure the filtration rate, to make it worth while as a procedure. I agree with Dr. Luetscher that if we clearly state the difficulties, then we are justified in employing it in certain situations.

*Lauson:* In Dr. Luetscher's studies, the endogenous creatinine clearance tends to underestimate the increases in GFR resulting from therapy. The untreated nephrotic patient usually has an increased creatinine inulin clearance ratio, in some cases greater than 2.0. This is brought out particularly if a specific method is used for creatinine determination (32). After treatment with ACTH or cortisone, the tendency is for this ratio to decrease toward the normal value of about 1.0 (12). Therefore when creatinine clearance, as measured by Dr. Luetscher's group, increased during and

ureter that went into the jejunum. As far as tests on the patient go, everything that is excreted by the latter is reabsorbed above the bladder. The same thing happens with extravasation into the kidney.

*Berliner* I think if you could collect from the ureter before it emptied into the jejunum it would be interesting.

*Bull* When Bywaters was doing some work on the crush syndrome, he took the lymph glands from near the kidney, draining the kidney, and found that the urea content was higher than in the plasma. Possibly we could give inulin and sample a lymph gland, then we would see if there was anything partly concentrated and diffusing back.

*Oliver* The holes in the kidney tubule are plainly evident.

*Dock* The man who is working with inulin clearances believes that the glomerular filtration rate is down, when, as a matter of fact, all that has happened is that the tubule acts like a leaky hose. He calls this a low glomerular filtration rate, when actually he has not come anywhere near to measuring glomerular filtration, because between his collection and the glomerulus there is a hole in the hose. That is the whole point. There is no way of testing for this except obtaining lymph from the patient's lymph node.

*Suan* How about nephrosis, where we do not have a histologically demonstrable hole?

*Oliver* In such cases we have an experimentally demonstrated change in the epithelium, so that a very large molecule like trypan blue can be seen to have diffused into the cell, discoloring diffusely the whole tubular wall (35). We do not need a hole to obtain leakage, but I was speaking of the extreme case where there is a hole.

*Dock* Dr. Bull suggested the best idea, which is to collect the lymph nodes from rabbits with Masugi-nephrosis.

*Bradley* How often?

*Dock* Say two or three times. The lymph nodes would be those at a different level up in the neck, perhaps, or in the mediastinum. One could use lymph nodes as a control, in the slaughtering of the beast.

*Bull* There would be no urea, but inulin, perhaps.

*Miller* It is difficult to visualize massive reabsorption of inulin in some of those nephrotic patients that Dr. Lee Farr (36) studied, in whom the inulin clearance was supernormal?

*Dock* The PAH is supernormal, too, sometimes. Certainly, not much is diffusing back at that state of the disease.

*Lauson* Yes The two children in whom inulin was measured at three plasma levels had severe nephrotic syndrome The four children who were given carinamide also had the nephrotic syndrome Most of the children in the large series in which creatinine/inulin, or thiosulfate/inulin clearances were measured had nephrotic syndrome, but a large fraction had acute or chronic glomerulonephritis

*Pitts* In relation to your first point, would that not be equally true of urea?

*Lauson* The ratio of urea to inulin clearances was measured throughout most of these experiments In the cases in which carinamide depressed  $C_{IAH}$ , the ratio of urea/inulin clearance remained unchanged Similarly, when plasma inulin concentration was varied, urea/inulin clearance was unaffected

*Dock* The urea clearance was low?

*Lauson* Yes In the inulin and carinamide experiments, the urea clearances were moderately to severely reduced

*Dock* Compared with their inulin clearance?

*Lauson* No Compared with normal children In these patients, there was nothing unusual about the ratio of urea/inulin clearance when related to the observed urine flow They were not like the very advanced nephritics who tend to have an urea/inulin clearance ratio approaching unity

*Berliner* That does not rule out the possibility of passive back diffusion

*Lauson* Of the total filtrate?

*Berliner* Yes, or some fraction of the filtrate Was that what you meant Dr Pitts?

*Pitts* Yes

*Dock* There is no conceivable way of testing for intrarenal extravasation of glomerular filtration, is there? In "ischemic disease," the tubules lose their linings and presumably filtrate would just extravasate out into the interstitial substance of the kidney It is hopeless to try to work out any way of seeing how much inulin escapes into the interstitial substances of the kidney, when the tubules are permeable to inulin and everything else in the glomerular filtration rate

*Berliner* I suppose from a functional point of view we really do not care what happens to those factors that do not contribute to the final urine

*Pitts* It is just as though it had not been formed at all

*Dock* I believe Dr Oliver would think there was some difference between testing the function of a normal kidney, and one with a

talking, I wondered whether what I have to say might help to explain his findings, I should like to emphasize that these results are only preliminary.

Figure 9 shows the concentration of potassium in the glomerular and tubular fluid as compared with that in serum, and it is quite obvious that at the glomerulus there is a concentration practically identical with that in serum. The concentration drops off, and I think the lowest figure is about 20 per cent of that of serum. I have used serum in most of these studies. These points indicate a very dramatic reduction of potassium concentration ratio in the proximal tubule but I am not sure that all collections will show figures as low as this. The curve may spread, giving ratios more like those shown at the right for the distal tubule. Taking them as they stand, I think they seem to indicate a rather striking reduction of potassium in the proximal tubule, in fact, so much so that I cannot help wondering whether it means that potassium is being absorbed over the area of glucose reabsorption and whether it is necessary for potassium to be reabsorbed at the same time as is glucose. As soon as I am a little more sure of the pattern, I should like to try some experiments on phlorhizinized animals.

The 'K per inulin' ratios given below mean, of course, the potassium concentration ratios over the inulin concentration ratios. Presumably this ratio for glomerular fluid over serum would be approximately one. The first ratio shown at about 10 per cent proximal is .86, and they vary in the next group between .70 and .50. They then drop down to .30, and finally to the lowest of .08, near the end of the proximal tubule. Each dot represents an individual experiment on a different animal, but where 'K per inulin' ratios are shown, inulin and potassium were determined on identical samples.

Now, to proceed to the distal tubule some of the dots obviously are higher than the lowest shown for the proximal tubule, but still showing 'K per inulin' ratios near .30. A dot at about 70 per cent distal indicates a tubule fluid potassium concentration higher than that of serum and another dot at the end of this section is fluid potassium concentration about twice as high as that in serum.

EDITOR'S NOTE. Dr. Bott wishes to add the following statements to her remarks at the conference:

It may be of significance that in the animal showing the highest concentration ratio for potassium the serum potassium was only 2.1 mEq per L. Potassium concentrations of bladder urines not collected simultaneously with any experiments indicate a fairly wide range for potassium content, some being less than 1 mEq per L. This may mean

*Miller* And yet, the defect, the tubular lesion, is presumably full blown

*Dock* In these patients, there is a different problem from that in the group Dr Bywaters and Dr Oliver have been studying. Were these mercury lesions that the trypan was flowing out of?

*Oliver* No, they were spontaneous canine lesions in Bright's disease

*Pitts* I think before Dr Luetscher continues along more clinical lines, Dr Bott might describe her experiments on sodium and potassium excretion

*Bott* These remarks do not really belong in a more or less clinical discussion, but a few people have expressed interest in some work I have done on the *Necturus* kidney\*. When Dr Luetscher was

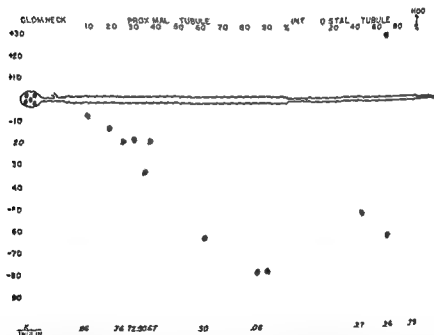


FIGURE 9 Shows preliminary figures for the kidney of *Necturus*. Concentration of potassium in glomerular and tubule fluid as compared with that of serum is represented for individual experiments by black symbols. Their positions relative to the tubule diagram indicate the section of the tubule from which the fluid was collected while their positions relative to the ordinate indicate the percentage by which the potassium concentration differs from that of serum. For most of the experiments ratios for the potassium and malin concentrations are given below the symbols for the corresponding collections.

\*This work is currently supported by a grant from the Life Insurance Medical Research Fund.

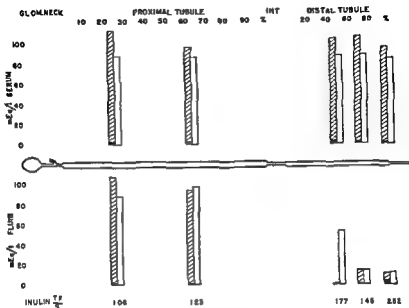


FIGURE 10 Gives preliminary figures for the kidney of *Necturus*. Cross hatched bars indicate sodium, black bars potassium and white bars chloride. The constituents of serum are shown above the diagrammatic nephron, those of tubule fluid for the same experiment are shown directly below, and the inulin tubule fluid per serum concentration ratio for the pair is shown at the bottom. The position of each pair of diagrams relative to the nephron diagram, indicates the section of the tubule from which the fluid was collected.

tubule fluid electrolyte picture is only slightly different from that of the serum. Next, at 64 per cent proximal, chloride has risen and sodium has stayed about the same as it is in the serum above. It brings out a point that I tried to emphasize in the first meeting of this group, that I think this pattern is much like that in animals but perhaps not so extreme. Over a large part of the proximal tubule, at least sodium seems to stay about the same in the tubular fluid as it is in serum, and the chloride seems to mount to balance the sodium, or sodium and potassium. I believe that that same thing happens in the mammalian tubule. Unfortunately, at the moment, I have no more figures between these and the ones for the distal tubule but there is no reason why, in this animal, we should not be able to get beyond this point in the proximal tubule, and collect enough fluid for this type of experiment.

Now, to consider the distal, unfortunately I lost a part of the



that not all distal tubule potassium concentration ratios will be in the range shown in Figure 11

*Bott* Even in this experiment the "K per inulin" ratio was still only 79 I am not sure that any of this means 'secretion' of potassium Possibly it could, but with the number of points we have so far, I think we cannot be sure If these were all on the same nephron of course, it might mean secretion, but we have to keep in mind that all are different animals and collections I have never had a ratio of potassium per inulin concentration higher than 1 up to this time They have always been lower than 1 If with more experiments the line definitely goes down, as it seems to in the proximal, and then goes up, as it seems to in the distal tubule, perhaps secretion will be shown Once the pattern is definitely established I hope to try 6063 to see whether we can force any so-called secretion This refers to the carbonic anhydrase inhibitor used by Berliner (37), and others, to decrease hydrogen ion and increase potassium excretion

*Forster* How did you prepare the animals? When you were working with normal potassium levels, were you perfusing the specimens, or were they pumping blood?

*Bott* No, these animals were anesthetized with urethane, and the head kept in dilute urethane Nothing had been administered except inulin subcutaneously, dissolved in water I tried not to disturb the electrolyte balance more than was necessary

*Berliner* You have not given potassium?

*Bott* I have not given it so far However, that is obviously another thing I wish to do

In Figure 10 are shown the results of a few experiments in which we have determined as many electrolytes as possible along with inulin Here we have not only the usual difficulty of determining the relation between the concentrations of constituents of tubule fluid as compared with plasma, but an attempt is being made to show at least something of the anion cation balance in the two fluids This puts much more strain on our analyses Milliequivalents of electrolyte per liter of serum are given above the nephron, and milliequivalents per liter of tubule fluid below the nephron The cross hatched bars indicate sodium, the black, potassium, and the white, chlorides The group of bars above the nephron show rather typical pictures for serum, although they are not all exactly the same Each serum diagram with its tubule fluid constitutes one experiment, the inulin concentration ratio for each experiment appearing at the bottom of the chart At 26 per cent proximal the

served before, and was even more pronounced in the mammalian experiments where chloride roughly balanced the sodium, in the only two cases in which sodium was determined (38,39)

*Berliner* Dr Bott, do you remember whether the pH measurements reported by Montgomery and Pierce (40) referred only to the frog or was *Necturus* also included?

*Bott* They did use *Necturus*

*Berliner* Your data would not appear to fit very well with the hypothesis that pH does not change in the proximal tubule

*Bott* Montgomery and Pierce observed no significant change in pH in the proximal tubule I am hoping to do some pH determinations along with these electrolytes

*Berliner* Your data would suggest a change of the order of a pH unit or more, if there were no appreciable amount of bicarbonate would they not?

*Bott* The carbon dioxide level could not fall in the fluid?

*Berliner* If these figures are correct, there is no appreciable amount of bicarbonate If we assume, as most people do, that the carbon dioxide tension has not changed markedly, the pH must have fallen considerably and not just a tenth or two of a unit

*Bott* Yes I believe that these figures would indicate a change

*Berliner* I suspect that the pH in the proximal tubule may vary with the circumstances

*Bott* I would not put too much stock in these preliminary experiments Possibly some of the questions under discussion are within total experimental error and we certainly need many more figures

*Forster* What do you do about the tubule's communication with the peritoneal fluid?

*Bott* We keep the pressure, against which we are collecting high enough to be sure we are not pulling in anything

*Forster* How do you think that opening functions normally, is it properly called the "nephrostome"?

*Bott* Yes

*Forster* Do you think the pressure is normally too high in the lumen of the tubule to allow any peritoneal fluid to enter the tubule?

*Bott* I do not know under what conditions it does function I agree that there is some chance of contamination although the kidney surface is comparatively dry and covered with oil during the experiment

*Berliner* These were all done with unmanipulated animals except for the actual puncture?

sample and was not able to determine sodium in the one at 50 per cent. I put the rest of the figures in because I believe that probably the chloride roughly balances the sodium and potassium again, and then, as we proceed along the tubule, very small amounts of sodium and chloride are shown, the sum of the cations approximately balancing the anions. The mulin TF/S figures increase from 1.06, for the early proximal collections, to 2.52 at the end of the distal tubule, which is a rather high ratio for *Necturus*. These ratios indicate water reabsorption all along the nephron.

TABLE I  
Tubule Fluid per Serum Ratio

Site of Collection	Inulin	K	Na	Cl
Prox. 20 per cent	—	—	94	—
Prox. 26 per cent	1.06	61	96	1.01
Prox. 64 per cent	1.23	37	1.00	1.13
Distal 50 per cent	1.77	48	(.59)	.61
Distal 70 per cent	—	1.29	.16	—
Distal 74 per cent	1.45	37	.11	.17
Distal, end	2.52	2.00	.08	.15

Table I shows some of the same experiments, with a few scattered results added just to bring out certain points. Notice that the inulin concentration ratios increase gradually but not uniformly because the animals and collections were different. The potassium ratios drop in the proximal and then become higher again, in the distal tubule. Three sodium concentration ratios indicate that sodium remains about the same as it is in the serum throughout at least a part of the proximal tubule. For the distal tubule, the figure shown in parentheses is estimated from the chloride and potassium determinations and is not reliable, but rapidly falling ratios are shown for the end of the segment. The figures show that these animals were in good condition for reabsorbing sodium and chloride, and, especially in the last one, for concentrating inulin. The slight rise in chloride concentration ratio in the proximal tubule has been ob-

after treatment. Exceptions to this rule exist. A better correlation is found between diuresis and reduction of pre existing high output of sodium retaining corticoid in the urine.

The ability to excrete sodium and water has been much easier to stimulate than the reduction in proteinuria (41). If we look at a series of patients who have been treated with ACTH, cortisone, or hydrocortisone (Figure 11), we find that most patients who

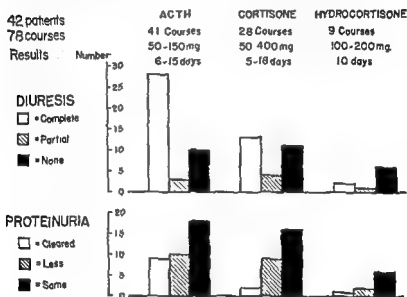


FIGURE 11 Immediate results of treatment of nephrosis. Reprinted by permission, from Luetscher J A Jr, Deming Q B, Johnson B B and Piel C F. *Advances in management of the nephrotic state JAMA 153, 1236 (1953)*

receive a therapeutic dose of adrenocortical steroids respond with diuresis usually with complete elimination of edema, failure is observed in only about a third of the patients. The somewhat poorer results which we obtained with cortisone, or with hydrocortisone, are due I believe, to suboptimal dosage or absorption of these materials while we were learning to use them. If an adequate dose had been given the results in these columns would probably approach those which were observed with ACTH. Proteinuria, on the other hand, seems more difficult to modify. In only one quarter of the patients who were treated, the daily protein excretion diminished

*Bott* Yes, the animals were kept in as normal a condition as possible

*Pitts* Of course, ideally, you would like to have the sodium-potassium chloride figure for the study. Can you obtain enough fluid to conduct all these experiments?

*Bott* Yes, I think so. Of course we have to collect over a long period. Many of the experiments require an hour, and there are difficulties in keeping the inulin level fairly steady, and the quartz needle in properly. I must admit that I have attempted many more experiments over the past year than I have shown in these three diagrams. They are not easy but they can be done, and with methods in which less material is needed, I certainly think we shall be able to do quite a few things on one sample. If we eliminated inulin we could determine the electrolytes you mention, and also pH.

*Berliner* Those of us who have been assuming, on the basis of slim experimental evidence and a great deal of inference, that most of the filtered potassium is reabsorbed in the proximal tubule, are very pleased to see these data.

*Pitts* Dr Luetscher, will you now continue?

*Luetscher* The important physiological changes which are observed in these patients when they are treated with the adrenocortical hormones have been described earlier in the discussion. Considerable difficulty in interpretation arises because so many things happen at once that we are not in a strong position in defining cause or effect. Furthermore, the functional pattern is not the same in all patients before treatment, and the response to treatment is not uniform. There is a striking difference in the ease with which we are able to modify the picture in different individuals. It is an old story in the treatment of the nephrotic syndrome that there are some patients who seem to be quite ready to produce a diuresis under almost any stimulus, and there are other patients in whom it is very much more difficult to induce.

With albumin, it seemed quite clear that those patients who responded best were those who had a minimal impairment of renal function. In the patients who started with a reasonably good filtration rate, and those in whom a good expansion of filtration rate followed treatment, the probability of inducing diuresis was greatest (25).

In the nephrotic syndrome treated with the adrenocortical hormones, a similar pattern has been evident. In general, the patients have responded best when renal function has been not too seriously affected, or when considerable improvement in function occurred.

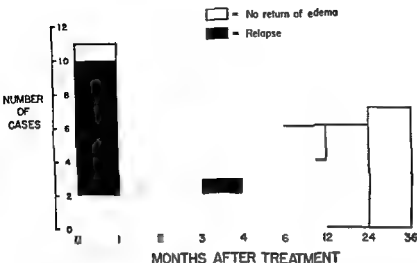


FIGURE 12 Duration of relief of edema in 26 patients after 44 brief courses of treatment Reprinted by permission from Luetscher J A, Jr Deming Q B Johnson B B and Fel C F *Advances in management of the nephrotic state JAMA* 153 1236 (1953)

remain free from edema as well as from other evidences of disease, if the remission lasts for more than one year

Figure 13 shows the current status of all patients one to three years after treatment Approximately 43 per cent of both adults and children were still in remission with normal clinical appearance clear urine and free of protein or any abnormality in sediment Renal function studies were not done at this time Possibly some chronic impairment might be found but these patients were stabilized in the pattern of normality as far as they were able to achieve it and as far as it was evident on clinical examination Continued evidence of disease was seen in those patients in whom a remission with reduction in proteinuria had not been established Abnormalities in the urine were associated in many instances with clinical edema A certain number of the patients found their way to the final column of death from intercurrent complications or progression to chronic renal insufficiency

In watching these patients over a period of time it is obvious that the clearing of the urine of protein is a very much more fundamental change one which is harder to achieve and yet once achieved is more likely to lead to a satisfactory end result The use

to a normal level. The number of patients in whom proteinuria continued unchanged in spite of full therapeutic doses, is unfortunately large.

*Lauson* May I ask whether most of the patients who did not show a decrease in proteinuria were in the group in which diuresis did not occur?

*Luetscher* Yes, the tendency for diuresis and an improvement in proteinuria to occur together is a very striking one, not only in terms of the patients, but also when we consider the time at which it appears. The maximal reduction in proteinuria is usually observed at the time of diuresis regardless of whether it occurred with the administration of hormone, or after it is easier to stimulate and I would expect improvement, since we have not seen significant reduction in proteinuria without diuresis.

There is apparently no obstacle to a complete elimination of edema even though proteinuria continues at the same rate and even though the serum proteins are little affected during the release of fluid. I think, therefore, that one does have to consider that these two ideals of treatment, i.e., the ability to return to a more normal handling of electrolytes, and the reduction of protein in the urine, are achieved in different degrees, if not in different ways in patients who are treated with the adrenocortical steroids.

The duration of improvement in diuresis or proteinuria is extremely variable. Recurrences occur spontaneously in a large proportion of these patients and the stimulus to relapse is often ill defined. A respiratory infection without detectable pathogens which are ordinarily associated with recurrent nephritis, such as the hemolytic streptococcus or the pneumococcus, is the most common precursor of relapse. Almost any stress to the patient seems to be enough in certain instances. In one case a moderate exposure to sunlight which produced only mild dermal erythema, was followed by recurrence of the whole nephrotic picture. Certain allergens and drugs have been blamed for other relapses.

The duration of relief of edema after treatment with the adrenocortical steroids is charted in Figure 12. Relapse is frequently observed within the first month after therapy, additional recurrences occurring less frequently in succeeding months. The apparent increase in later months is artificial, being related to the scale in which we put two months and six months in the later periods respectively. After a year of freedom from edema there is a tendency for the pattern of remission to become stabilized. These patients

Where all this fits in with spontaneous adrenocortical activity, it is difficult to say. The observation that remission was just as likely to occur after the cessation of therapy as during treatment with ACTH or cortisone, has confused us. Certain patients who have shown no tendency to improvement during the treatment for as long as two or three weeks, may still show striking improvement when the hormonal therapy is withdrawn. The association between diuresis and the improvement in proteinuria has been a very close one, and the improvement in proteinuria is as likely to occur some days after the end, as it is during the course, of treatment.

We should be somewhat cautious in the interpretation of post-treatment changes, because one sees sometimes an increased excretion of adrenocortical steroids of certain types in the urine during the posttreatment phase. Whether this is related to an improvement in renal function, or to diuresis which may produce an increased clearance of steroids, or whether it represents an alteration in secretion or metabolism of adrenocortical steroids, we are not in a position to state at the present time. There is certainly much more to learn about how these agents act, and about the optimal methods of treatment. The nephrotic syndrome has sometimes been con-

sidered to be a chronic disease, but in adults it has sometimes a more acute course and sometimes an acute and chronic course. In children and adults has not been obvious in our experience. We have one patient of 50 years of age, for instance, who, as far as we can make out, has made a complete clinical recovery although she may still show some evidence of impairment of renal function. The activity of the disease has not been in evidence for three years. In the group as a whole, we have had the impression that there was no real difference in the outcome of our adult group and our children's group although a perusal of the literature would indicate that, untreated, there might have been quite a striking difference.

**Sloan:** On what basis have you chosen patients for inclusion in this group?

**Luetscher:** We have made no attempt to distinguish between so-called pure or lipid nephrosis and those patients in whom evidence of the existence of hypertension or hematuria might have suggested a more inflammatory or glomerulonephritic component. On the other hand, we have not treated patients who have been frankly azotemic or uremic at the time they came up for consideration. We may have included a few patients with *lupus erythematosus*, in whom the diagnosis was not evident at the time they were treated,



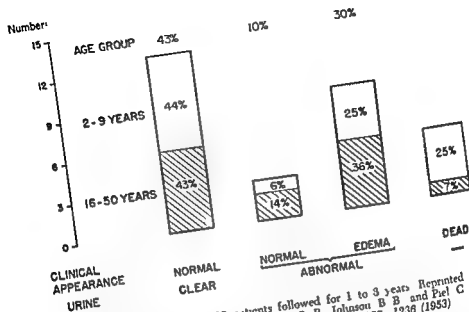


FIGURE 13 Present status of 30 patients followed for 1 to 3 years. Reprinted by permission from Luetscher J A Jr, Deming Q B, Johnson B B and Piel C F. Advances in management of the nephrotic state. JAMA 153, 1236 (1953)

of these adrenocortical agents simply as diuretics has little effect on the ultimate outcome of the disease. From a clinical standpoint we have been impressed with the need for early and intensive treatment of these patients, with an eye to the production of a more complete and lasting remission.

We have been using short courses of therapy. These data are based almost entirely on treatment of patients for periods of ten days to two weeks. There are cogent practical reasons for not using heavy, continuous therapy with the adrenocortical agents because of the expense and difficulty involved, and because of the added risk to the patient. We have been reluctant to agree to the chronic administration of the steroids. Yet I feel that these results may force our hand since the striking modification of the clinical pattern lasts only for short periods in many patients. Although the nephrotic episode has been shortened in certain cases, others have not been helped very much by the use of these materials in brief courses. In certain patients who show a tendency to relapse, we are probably going to have to continue administration of the materials in a more continuous fashion, in order to produce a long term modification of the disease.

*Oliver* I think it would be very helpful if you would tell us your criteria for this group. What are the characteristics of this nephrotic episode?

*Luetscher* The group was composed of patients who came to the hospital with an insidious onset of the disease. They uniformly had no history of an acute episode with the classical manifestations of hemorrhagic nephritis but presented a story of weight gain of feeling tired and heavy and of swelling of the face or ankles. Although some patients had a respiratory infection about the time of onset there was no concrete evidence that they had had a recent encounter with the hemolytic streptococcus either in the presence of increased circulating antistreptolysin or in cultures from the throat. The clinical picture which they presented was that of a massive generalized edema. The urine showed heavy albuminuria and generally an absence or a rarity of red blood cells although in a few instances the Addis count showed red cell excretion as high as 80 million per day. The characteristic blood casts of hemorrhagic nephritis were uniformly absent. The blood pressure was usually normal but a few patients showed a rather variable hypertension which generally subsided when they were put to bed. They all had significant hypercholesteremia which is a very rare accompaniment of the acute episode and in my limited experience tends to fall with an acute exacerbation of a hemorrhagic nephritis in a patient who is passing through a degenerative stage of chronic

an  
iod

of two weeks to a month before therapy was given there was no tendency for the abnormalities to subside spontaneously. On the contrary edema tended to grow heavier and the disease to progress deeper into the pattern which we have already described.

*Oliver* But do you believe that this syndrome can occur in an inflammatory subacute glomerulonephritis as a nephrotic episode?

*Luetscher* There has been no patient in our series who has shown a documented and clear-cut acute hemorrhagic nephritis progressing into this pattern.

*Oliver* Have glomerular crescents been found in the kidneys of any of these patients?

*Luetscher* We have had patients who died and whose kidneys revealed glomerular crescents but they have uniformly not given us a history of an acute episode which was recognized clinically.

*Oliver* Do you accept the crescents as evidence that there had

but we have attempted to exclude patients who clearly had some other disease leading to a pattern resembling the nephrotic syndrome

*Bradley* How many patients with hypertensive disease did you study?

*Luetscher* A relatively small proportion of the group had any significant hypertension and when this has been present, it has been usually rather labile and of low grade

*Bradley* In adults or children?

*Luetscher* Both

*Berliner* Are there any hypertensives among those patients who appear to have been cured?

*Luetscher* A trend toward hypertension of a mild degree is not apparently a serious factor in the prognosis of the nephrotic syndrome in our experience and as I read reports of other groups who have studied the progress of the disease, this does not seem to be a major factor. On the other hand, a very striking and symptomatic hypertension is certainly an unfortunate prognostic index

*Bradley* Is it possible that some of the adults may have suffered from acute nephritis?

*Fishberg* Before the days of ACTH, recoveries were not too rare in adults. Those of you who are acquainted with the publications of Albert Epstein (42-43) who, I think, treated more of these cases than anybody else, remember that he used to stress that a not inconsiderable fraction of them improved which he attributed to the high protein diet. I have seen one patient get well after ten years of proteinuria and during those years the disease was continuous. I have seen another patient who lasted several years. But I am confident of one thing among the cases seen by Dr. Epstein and a good many others which I had seen before the days of ACTH there was nothing like a 45 per cent recovery rate in adults. As a matter of fact they were so exceptional that we used to demonstrate them whenever we had such a case.

*Luetscher* Perhaps we have been fortunate in the group that we studied. As far as the exclusion of the patient with acute nephritis goes, if you mean a classical acute glomerulonephritis, I believe that we can usually make a clear distinction between those two groups.

*Oliver* How about the subacute cases?

*Luetscher* If you mean the type of nephrotic syndrome which is preceded by a definite acute hemorrhagic nephritis, there are no such patients within this group.

to die of intercurrent infection, at the present time deaths from infection have been uncommon. As a matter of fact, we have been very fortunate in not having any deaths from intercurrent infection in the group that we have been following, which is primarily a tribute to the clinicians who have been taking care of these patients, and who have provided prompt and effective treatment.

*Burnett* I assume that those who died did so because of renal insufficiency? Did they have edema when they died?

*Luetscher* Most of these patients were edematous up to the time of their death, but with progressive evidences of renal insufficiency. Occasionally the terminal illness began abruptly just a week or two before death, with rapid rise in blood pressure, and acute deterioration of renal function.

*Dock* In your group of patients, did about half of the remissions occur while therapy was still being given, and the other half after it had been discontinued?

*Luetscher* Yes, and in a few instances, which help to keep us honest and humble, the remission occurred spontaneously in the patient after we had done our best with the hormone and failed.

*Dock* You mean more than three weeks after discontinuing it?

*Luetscher* Yes. We had one patient, for example, who was totally resistant to all the treatment that we gave him at fairly high dosage levels, and who then, in the midst of an acute illness from chicken pox and pneumonia, had a pronounced diuresis, six months after his last course of adrenocortical hormone.

*Merrill* Dr. Luetscher, will you elaborate a bit on the long term therapy which is used in the case of these patients? How long do you continue it, and what indications are there that the ultimate prognosis will be improved thereby?

*Luetscher* We have no reliable data as yet, they take years to accumulate. The problems we encounter are as follows. If we try gradually to discontinue the dose of hormone, we are likely to see a recurrence just as though we had stopped giving hormone. If we continue at a high dosage over a period of months, the incidence of complications becomes very large. One compromise which may be advantageous in long term therapy has been high dose, intermittent treatment, in which a patient receives heavy doses of the adrenocortical steroids for three or four successive days out of each week (44).

*Dock* Did your studies of the sodium-retaining principle in the urine give you any evidence that there was a pause in adrenal function after you discontinued cortisone?

been a tissue reaction in the glomeruli that is usually called subacute glomerulonephritis?

*Luetscher* At the end, they had changes in their glomeruli which were indistinguishable from those of glomerulonephritis, but we wondered whether these changes might have developed under our eyes as we observed the later development of hematuria, hypertension and renal insufficiency after months or years of the nephrotic syndrome. When a patient dies from some intercurrent event in the early stages of the nephrotic syndrome, there are often minimal changes in the glomeruli, which resemble in some ways the lesion which Dr Carolyn Forman Piel (2) has shown us in rats sacrificed within a few days after nephrotoxic serum was administered, where there was predominance of basement membrane thickening or exudation. They have not shown the changes which I would have associated with a subacute glomerulonephritis. Those who died later in the disease with a picture of chronic renal insufficiency have shown, as Drs Piel and Ehrich (2) pointed out, extensive glomerular lesions with scarring, obliteration, hyalinization or crescent formation, all of which are changes we would associate with a chronic and progressive glomerulonephritis. The feeling in our group has been that the pattern of the reaction has changed in these individuals, but we could settle that point only by serial biopsies beginning at an early stage, rather than waiting for post-mortem observation.

*Berliner* Among these patients were there any who were known to have had albuminuria without other symptoms for any considerable period before the onset of this syndrome?

*Luetscher* Yes, there are occasional patients who have been known to have proteinuria before the onset of the clinical picture. On the other hand there are others who have been examined very briefly before they came under observation, and they have been found to have a clear urine at that time.

*Swan* Dr Luetscher, would it be possible to assemble data for a similar group of adults seen at your hospital with this same disease prior to five or six years ago?

*Luetscher* We have not been able to do so. The elimination of intercurrent infection as a major cause of death has changed the course and duration of the nephrotic syndrome in recent years. The general use of effective antibiotics at just about the same time as the adrenocortical steroids became available, has made it difficult to compare the present results with previously published series. Whereas in previous studies about one third of the patients used

should ascribe to an improved level of circulating protein and possibly to some accumulation of extracellular fluid at that time. General circulatory improvement may be at work, as well as any influences on the regulation of the renal circulation which may arise at that time.

*Berliner* The effect of cortisone on filtration rate in the dogs is not dependent upon the retention of sodium. I do not know whether that is true in man. In the dog we obtain increases in filtration rate, even though the animal goes into negative sodium balance. This has been reported by Davis and Howell (47).

*Burnett* Is it greater than when the dog is receiving large quantities of salt?

*Berliner* It is about the same order of magnitude.

*Merrill* We have found that in the ones receiving large doses of cortisone no increase in filtration rate has been observed when sodium is restricted. I think the root of the problem is that one can see a decrease in proteinuria with increasing filtration rate following the administration of ACTH and cortisone.

*Lauson* A great deal can be gained by applying the clearance concept to the problems of proteinuria (23). Other things remaining constant, an increase in GFR ought to result in an increased clearance of albumin. An increase in the plasma concentration of albumin at a time that albumin excretion remains unchanged, or falls, indicates a diminished albumin clearance. We like to use the ratio of albumin clearance to GFR (as measured by the inulin clearance or, less adequately, by the endogenous creatinine clearance) as a rough index of glomerular permeability to albumin relative to the permeability to water. Both the plasma water and albumin are exposed to the same capillary surface and to the same hydrostatic pressures in the glomeruli, although of course, albumin restrains the outward movement of water but does not restrain its own movement. Therefore, quantitative changes in relative permeability can be crudely estimated by changes in this clearance ratio. I meant to comment on this earlier in connection with Dr Luetscher's Figure 11, which showed that quite a number of patients exhibited little or no decrease in proteinuria after ACTH or cortisone therapy. I feel sure that most of these patients would have shown a decrease in albumin clearance because plasma albumin usually increases somewhat, and more important they would have shown a decrease in the ratio of albumin clearance to GFR, because of the decrease in albumin clearance and an increase in GFR.

**Luetscher** The urine is the wrong place to study steroid levels because of the changes of renal function which occur with the diuresis. Marks (45), Galan (46) and others, have pointed out the tendency for increased excretion of steroid associated with increased renal function and urine flow. We can only say that the maximal excretion of 17-ketosteroids, and of certain urine corticoid fractions, may continue after the end of therapy and through diuresis in some patients. On the other hand, the excretion of other steroids tends to fall off. The variation in pattern in different patients and in different fractions, makes it difficult to define accurately the pattern of steroid excretion during the posttreatment phase. Even this will not give us a final answer until we can follow blood levels of the major components.

**Dock** You would expect the glomerular filtration rate to be rising when the adrenal function was suspended, though, would you not? It would tend to go in the opposite direction. I gather.

**Luetscher** The rise of creatinine clearance is maximal at about the end of therapy and tends to be sustained for some days after that. It may continue to increase slowly if a remission begins. Diuresis may occur with either a rising or a falling creatinine clearance after the end of therapy.

One can increase the glomerular filtration rate of a normal man, as Dr. Burnett has shown us, by the administration of ACTH or cortisone. Improvement in circulating albumin levels occurs in patients so treated, and this could raise the filtration rate of a patient with a nephrotic syndrome just as in the case of the administration of albumin. Any change in the underlying disease picture which may occur at that time may be another contributing factor. Again, we are dealing with a complex situation.

**Burnett** I wonder if the mechanisms are not a little different. Subsequent experience has shown that the increase that we initially demonstrated was probably largely related to the expansion of extracellular volume. All the original subjects were getting a good deal of salt. One certainly minimizes, or perhaps even removes the effect on filtration rate in the normal individual, if salt is restricted.

**Luetscher** I am sure that is an important point. On the other hand, the changes might reflect an increase in plasma volume. As you know, the nephrotic is usually laboring under the difficulty of a low plasma volume, and there is certainly an improvement in protein levels in a number of these patients while they are under treatment. Barnett has pointed out that a number of these patients may also show increased plasma volume during therapy, which we





**Bradley** Why does the albumin output decrease as a result of treatment with ACTH?

**Lauson** In philosophical terms, we thought that ACTH or cortisone would bring about a reversal toward normal of the glomerular lesions (23). This favorable trend is indicated by the rise in GFR, if it had been depressed, and by the reduction in protein or albumin clearance. If, after repeated trials to achieve these results, such therapy fails, this fact may have prognostic meaning. It seems reasonable to assume, after repeated failures, that many glomeruli are irreversibly scarred. On the other hand, if it is possible to induce a substantial increase in GFR and a decrease in albumin clearance, even though the disease has been present for years, it gives one the hope that the glomerular lesions may yet heal.

**Bull** As Dr Luetscher has said, we have all had the humbling experience of treating a person who has not responded, and yet a short while later, spontaneous improvement occurs.

**Lauson** Yes, this happens often enough, that is why I said repeated trials should be made. Riley (48), at the Babies' Hospital in New York, has had a number of patients in whom many or three courses failed to induce diuresis, but in whom another course was successful.

**Suan** Dr Lauson, on what basis can you assume that the reabsorption of protein by the tubule does not change?

**Lauson** I do not suppose there is any way to prove this assumption. I know too little about the results of renal biopsy to guess whether, after successful treatment with ACTH or cortisone, the tubules would show so few lipids and proteins in their cells that it would indicate reabsorption had improved.

**Bull** I am not arguing that increased protein reabsorption is responsible for any of this improvement, but I think it is possible that the tubules could reabsorb a lot of protein. On considerations of both size and electrical charge, albumin is likely to be filtered more readily than globulin, or at least to the same extent as globulin and yet in postural proteinuria we sometimes find more globulin than albumin in the urine. This suggests that albumin is being reabsorbed. If we accept this, and make a further assumption that globulin is not reabsorbed, we can use globulin as the indicator of albumin filtration and make the usual reabsorptive Tm type of calculation of the amount of albumin reabsorbed. This would give a minimum figure for albumin reabsorption as it is likely that some globulin is reabsorbed also. Using this type of calculation on specimens of urine from subjects with postural proteinuria I have seen

ratios in various parts of the tubule, and to establish whether significant protein reabsorption occurs

**Bott** Has it ever been proved quantitatively that protein is absorbed in any amount? I know that there are these histological pictures and so on. Perhaps some of you remember the series of perfusion experiments that Dr. Richards and I ran on *Necturi* and frogs (51). I hesitate to use them as arguments because I know that I myself would criticize one of the conclusions that we made. The experiments were not designed to test whether or not there was reabsorption of protein, they were an attempt to find out something about the permeability of the glomerular membranes to larger molecules, and what influenced it.

We did perfusions with proteins of various sizes, and the general conclusion was that it was largely a matter of size of the protein molecule, however, for proteins of about the same molecular weight, we did find differences. We did not know whether it was a matter of shape, but we thought it could not be a matter of charge because proteins which had the same charge, as nearly as we could ascertain, showed differences in their passage through the membranes. I am thinking of egg albumin and lactoglobulin. Then we ran some indirect experiments on frogs in which we perfused inulin and proteins, and from the amounts of these in the urine calculated back to what the percentage filtration of proteins would be. In these we obtained results similar to those for the direct experiments on *Necturi* and therefore our conclusion was that there could not have been very much reabsorption of protein.

I think we should take the same animal and have collections made from the ureter at the same time as punctures are being made. Perhaps more could be learned from this. I realize that perhaps the leakage of protein in these cases is not up to the concentration that we were using, so that, percentagewise, we should perhaps have a larger amount of protein going back by some sort of reabsorptive or adsorptive mechanism. But I think more quantitative work should be done on it before we attempt to draw any conclusions.

**Oliver** What is one to say of preparations from animals into which we have introduced a protein-like hemoglobin which may

filtered. If we look at kidney tubules we can see the cells of the proximal convolution filled with diffuse — I am not talking about droplets but diffuse — hemoglobin. We can inject egg white and

was a pretty clear relationship between the blood level and the appearance of a fraction in the urine which made us feel that there was probably a minimal tubular component

*Dock* Perhaps the reabsorptive capacity was working maximally all the time. If the reabsorption were at a constant level and were maximal it might give us the same results as if tubular reabsorption were minimal

*Luetscher* At some point we should find ourselves in a situation where the excretion would fall off sharply as the filtration rate fell

*Bradley* Studies of urinary protein output relative to filtration before and after assumption of the upright position have been made in our laboratory by Drs Willoughby Latham and James Nickel\*. In some 20 patients with proteinuria with renal disease of various kinds the protein output always fell in proportion to the fall in filtration rate but the fall in filtration rate was associated with an equal fall in glucose Tm. Apparently orthostasis evokes a renal vasoconstrictive response that affects the glomerular population in a random manner. The concentration of protein in the urine increases. Hence orthostatic proteinuria in this situation is solely a function of urinary protein concentration and is not a function of protein output

*Berliner* How long were your patients in the upright position?

*Bradley* From 30 to 60 minutes

*Dock* It is very striking when we study the proteinuria of rats with diminished kidneys that the less kidney we leave in and the greater the hypertrophy of the remaining unit the more severe the proteinuria is and the less the rat is able to get along without salt. They do not become edematous so their synthetic machinery must be much better than ours. However they get uremic and their proteinuria becomes more severe with recovery. The proteinuria becomes very severe indeed. Their urine volume is large and their daily output of salt and protein is high but the rat seems to be able to replace this protein in some fashion. They are really marvelous in keeping their serum protein up with these tremendous levels of proteinuria

*Luetscher* It seems that we are in the same dilemma in separating glomerular from tubular effects on protein as we are when we study electrolyte excretion. As Dr Oliver has reminded us all we can measure is what comes out in the urine. I suppose Dr Bott will have to study nephrotoxic *Necturi* to determine the protein mahu

\*Unpublished data

like albumin? It is much better to tag the albumin and study that, which will eliminate a good deal of trouble

*Bott* There is a question of whether we can get enough through

*Oliver* We do not need to tag it

*Dock* How do we know that it will act in the same way as albumin?

*Oliver* As soon as we tag a protein, it is not protein, but a protein plus something else. One can work with fluorescent antibodies where protein is not tagged, and yet the natural protein can be demonstrated quite specifically inside tubule cells, in bovine albumin, for example

*Berliner* But, as you said, that information indicates only how much is in the cells, and not the amount traversing them

*Dock* What I mean is, if we put Evans blue on albumin, the rat's proteinuria is not affected. It will put out the same number of milligrams of protein with the dye on it as it did without the dye. The color of the urine has changed, but the proteinuria has not

*Oliver* But the nature of the substance has changed. It is no longer protein but protein plus Evans blue

*Dock* Yes, but the same amount of protein is excreted in the urine, so there is no change in terms of an ability to pass through the kidney. If the rat has a severe proteinuria, the tubule cells are really bright blue. We can take a rat's plasma, and dialyze it as long as we wish but we obtain no color at all in the dialyzed fluid. We could put infinitely small amounts of radioactive chromate on albumin, and follow this in the tubules in animals, or even in men. We can do biopsies, make an excretion with radioautographs and learn a good deal about what is happening to the albumin which has had an insignificant change in its structure. Experiments that can be carried out with hemoglobin can also be done with serum albumin that has an appropriate tag on it, and I am sure the differences between that and ordinary albumin are less than in the case of hemoglobin

*Bott* I was not studying hemoglobin to see how typical proteins behaved. I was encouraged to undertake this study during the war by those who were interested in the "crush syndrome." I am still dabbling in it, but I think that the hemoglobin story may be different from that of other proteins. I agree that if enough albumin gets through the membranes to analyze it accurately, or if we could label it in some way as not to change it, serum albumin should be studied

*Dock* In electrophoresis, we cannot tell that it has been altered,

obtain a strong Millon's reaction diffusely distributed in the renal cells of the proximal convolution, or inject bovine albumin and demonstrate its presence in the tubule cell of the proximal convolution with fluorescent antibody

*Pitts* Dr Oliver, do you know what the effect of ACTH or cortisone is on the degree of proteinuria in these preparations, and on the appearance of protein in the tubules?

*Oliver* No, I do not know Only normal animals have been examined It seems to me that one cannot deny that these cells have filled up with a certain amount of absorbed protein One might say, "They have filled up and that is the end of it, they are not passing it on, and therefore it is not a functional reabsorption"

*Bott* Well, is that not in itself a point?

*Oliver* But if we do assume that, since you can keep these experiments going for long periods by repeated injections, there would seem to be some limit to the accumulation of protein in the tubule cells There apparently is not, because there is strong evidence (52) that the tubules of the rat absorb the albumin from the glomerular filtrate during the entire life of the rodent There is almost as strong evidence that the same continuous absorption of albumin occurs in man (53) I can think of the cells taking up protein to a certain amount, but there must be a point at which something of necessity happens the protein must be passed on, or metabolized in the cells, or both

*Bott* I have tried some experiments with hemoglobin, and I hesitate to mention them because results are erratic I still have not straightened out the difficulties completely I think hemoglobin has certain characteristics that none of the other proteins have, and certainly, for its size, it does come through the membrane remarkably easily Of course, we may say it is because it is made up of two small disks put together they may come apart, or it may be that because of their shape they can get through more easily I have tried some experiments in which I have actually taken samples from the ureter and the glomerulus at the same time, and I must say that in the case of the hemoglobin, sometimes the urine showed a higher concentration and sometimes the glomerular fluid Possibly this is a case of heterogeneity of nephrons, but I myself am confused about it As far as the other proteins are concerned, I have not tried, in the same animal, to take samples simultaneously from glomerular capsule and ureter, and I think it should be done

*Dock* Is it not a mistake to use hemoglobin in studying proteins

- 14 SIMPSON S A and TAIT J F Physico-chemical methods of detection of a previously unidentified adrenal hormone *Memoirs of the Soc for Endocrinol Memoir No 2* London Pitman Press 1953
- 15 BUSH I E Methods of paper chromatography of steroids applicable to the study of steroids in mammalian blood and tissues *Biochem J* 50 370 (1952)
- 16 LUETSCHER J A JR and JOHNSON B B Chromatographic separation of the sodium retaining corticoid from the urine of children with nephrosis compared with observations on normal children *J Clin Investigation* 33 276 (1954)
- 17 MATTOX V R MASON H L and ALBERT A Isolation of a sodium retaining substance from beef adrenal extract *Proc Staff Meet Mayo Clin* 28 56 (1953)
- 18 KNAUF R E NIELSON L D and HAINES W J Studies on a mineralocorticoid from hog adrenal extract *J Am Chem Soc* 75 4868 (1953)
- 19 SIMPSON S A TAIT J F and BUSH I E Secretion of a salt retaining hormone by the mammalian adrenal cortex *Lancet* 2 226 (1952)
- 20 FARRELL G L and RICHARDS J B Isolation of a potent sodium retaining substance from adrenal venous blood of the dog *Proc Soc Exper Biol & Med* 83 628 (1953)
- 21 HIRSCHMANN H HIRSCHMANN F B and FARRELL G L Partial synthesis of 16 $\alpha$  21 diacetoxy progesterone *J Am Chem Soc* 75 4862 (1953)
- 22 FAHR T Zur Frage der Nephrose *Ztschr f klin Med* 134 533 (1938)
- 23 BARNETT H L FORMAN C W and LAUSON H D The nephrotic syndrome in children *Advances Pediat* 5 33 (1952)
- 24 THOMPSON D D and PITTS R F Effects of alterations of renal arterial pressure on sodium and water excretion *Am J Physiol* 168 490 (1952)
- 25 LUETSCHER J A JR HALL A D and BREMER V L Treatment of nephrosis with concentrated human serum albumin II Effects on renal function and on excretion of water and some electrolytes *J Clin Investigation* 29 896 (1950)
- 26 LAUSON H D and THOMPSON D D Effects of decrease in glomerular filtration rate on cation excretion during loading with nonreabsorbable anions *Federation Proc* 12 83 (1953)
- 27 BURNETT C H The actions of ACTH and cortisone on renal function in man *Renal Function* S E Bradley Editor Trans Second Conf New York Josiah Macy Jr Foundation 1950 (p 111)
- 28 INGBAR S H KASS E H BURNETT C H REILMAN A S BURROWS H A and Sisson J H The effects of ACTH and cortisone on the renal tubular transport of uric acid phosphorus and electrolytes in patients with normal renal adrenal function *J Lab & Clin Med* 38 1951

it is just the same Its behavior in every other way is like that of natural albumin The hemoglobin will not act in the same as albumin in electrophoresis But whether or not chromate were added, tagged albumin would behave in just the same way

## REFERENCES

- 1 OLIVER, J Essay toward dynamic morphology of mammalian nephron *Am J Med* 9, 88 (1950)
- 2 EHRLICH, W E, FORMAN, C W, and SEIFER, J Diffuse glomerular nephritis and lipid nephrosis, correlation of clinical morphological and experimental observations *Arch Path* 54, 463 (1952)
- 3 PRESSMAN, D HILL R F, and FOOTE F W The zone of localization of anti mouse kidney serum as determined by radio autographs *Science* 109, 65 (1949)
- 4 LUETSCHER, J A, JR, and DEMING Q B Bioassay of sodium retaining corticoids and some changes in excretion of these substances in disease *Renal Function* S E Bradley, Editor Trans Second Conf New York, Josiah Macy, Jr Foundation, 1950
- 5 MCCALL M F and SINGER, B Studies in nephrosis chemical corticoids salt retaining factor, and effect of ACTH *J Clin Endocrinol* 13, 1157 (1953)
- 6 CHART, J J, and SHIPLEY, E G The mechanism of sodium retention in cirrhosis of the liver *J Clin Investigation* 32, 560 (1953)
- 7 CHART J J SHIPLEY E G and GORDON, E S Evidence for a sodium retaining factor in toxemia of pregnancy *Proc Soc Exper Biol & Med* 78, 244 (1951)
- 8 SINGER, B and WELNER, J Excretion of sodium retaining substances in patients with congestive heart failure *Am Heart J* 45, 795 (1953)
- 9 JOHNSON B B Bioassay of adrenal cortical steroids on the basis of electrolyte excretion by rats effects of 11 desoxy and 11 oxy steroids *Endocrinology* 54, 196 (1954)
- 10 LUETSCHER J A JR and DEMING, Q B Treatment of nephrosis with cortisone *J Clin Investigation* 29, 1576 (1950)
- 11 LUETSCHER, J A JR, DEMING Q B, and JOHNSON B B Treatment of nephrosis with pituitary adrenocorticotrophin *J Clin Investigation* 30, 1530 (1951)
- 12 BARNETT, H L, FORMAN C W, McNAMARA, H, McCrory, W W, RAPAPORT M, MICHIE, A J, and BARBERO, G Effect of adrenocorticotrophic hormone on children with nephrotic syndrome II Physiologic observations on discrete kidney functions and plasma volume *J Clin Investigation* 30, 227 (1951)
- 13 BURTON R B, ZAFFARONI A, and KEUTMANN, E H Paper chromatography of steroids, corticosteroids and related compounds *J Biol Chem* 188, 763 (1951)

- 43 ——— Nature and treatment of chronic nephrosis *ibid* 163, 167 (1922)
- 44 LANGE, K, SLOBODY, L, and STRANG, R. Treatment of nephrotic syndrome *Proc Soc Exp Biol*
- 45 MARKS, L J, biologically active filtration rate *J*
- 46 GALAN, L, PEREZ STABLE, M, GARCIA FAEZ, O, UNANUE, E, GARCIA, O, LABOURDETTE, J M, and ALFONSO G Corticosteroids and antidiuretic substance in nephrotic children *Pediatrics* 12, 233 (1953)
- 47 DAVIS, J O, and HOWELL, D S Comparative effect of ACTH cortisone and DCA on renal function, electrolyte excretion and water exchange in normal dogs *Endocrinology* 52, 245 (1953)
- 48 RILEY, C M Nephrotic syndrome, effect of adrenocorticotrophic hormone *Pediatrics* 7, 457 (1951)
- 49 PAPPENHEIMER, J R Passage of molecules through capillary walls *Physiol Rev* 33, 387 (1953)
- 50 RYTAND D A, RANTZ, L A, and RANDALL, E Antistreptolysin O in urine and serum of patients with the nephrotic syndrome *J Clin Investigation* 29, 843 (1950)
- 51 BOTT, P A, and RICHARDS, A N The passage of protein molecules through the glomerular membranes *J Biol Chem* 141, 291 (1941)
- 52 SELLERS A L, ROBERTS, S, RASH, I, SMITH, S, MARMORSTON, J and GOODMAN H C An electrophoretic study of urinary protein in the rat *J Exper Med* 95, 465 (1952)
- 53 RIGAS D A, and HELLER, C G The amount and nature of urinary proteins in normal human subjects *J Clin Investigation* 30, 853 (1951)



- 29 BERGLUND, H, and FRISK, A R Further observations on mode of protein elimination, particularly of induced variations in proteinuria *Acta med scandinav* 96, 255 (1938)
- 30 CHINARD, F P, LAUSON, H D, EDER, H A, GREIF, R L, and HILLER, A A study of the mechanism of proteinuria in patients with the nephrotic syndrome *J Clin Investigation* 33, 621 (1954) (Supplement on the Nephrotic Syndrome)
- 31 MILLER, W F, LIAF, A, MAMBY, A R, and MILLER, Z Validity of the endogenous creatinine clearance as a measure of glomerular filtration rate in the diseased human kidney *J Clin Investigation* 31, 309 (1952)
- 32 MATTAR, G, BARNETT, H L, MCNAMARA, H, and LAUSON, H D Measurement of glomerular filtration rate in children with kidney disease *J Clin Investigation* 31, 938 (1952)
- 33 REDISH, J WEST, J R WHITEHEAD B W, and CHASIS, H Abnormal renal tubular back diffusion following anuria *J Clin Investigation* 26, 1043 (1947)
- 34 MATTAR, G, BARNETT, H L, MCNAMARA H, and LAUSON, H D Measurement of glomerular filtration rate in children with kidney disease *J Clin Investigation* 31, 938 (1952)
- 35 OLIVER, J BLOOM, F, and MACDOWELL, M Structural and functional transformations in the tubular epithelium of the dog's kidney in chronic Bright's disease and their relation to mechanisms of renal compensation and failure *J Exper Med* 73, 141 (1941)
- 36 EMERSON K, JR FUTCHER, P H, and FARR L E The relation of high and low urea clearances to the inulin and creatinine clearances in children with the nephrotic syndrome *J Clin Investigation* 20, 361 (1941)
- 37 BERLINER R W KENNEDY, T J, JR, and ORLOFF, J Relationship between acidification of the urine and potassium metabolism, effect of carbonic anhydrase inhibition on potassium excretion *Am J Med* 11, 274 (1951)
- 38 WALKER A M HUDSON, C L, FINDLEY, T, JR, and RICHARDS, A N The total molecular concentration and the chloride concentration of fluid from different segments of the renal tubule of Amphibia the site of chloride reabsorption *Am J Physiol* 118, 121 (1937)
- 39 WALKER A M BOTT, P A, OLIVER J, and MACDOWELL, M C The collection and analysis of fluid from single nephrons of the mammalian kidney *Am J Physiol* 134, 580 (1941)
- 40 MONTGOMERY H and PIERCE, J A The site of acidification of the urine within the renal tubule in Amphibia *Am J Physiol* 118, 144 (1937)
- 41 LUETSCHER J A JR, DEMING Q B, JOHNSON, W B, and PIEL C F Advances in management of the nephrotic state *JAMA* 153, 1236 (1953)
- 42 EPSTEIN, A A Concerning the causation of edema in chronic parenchymatous nephritis method for its alleviation *Am J Med Sc* 154, 638 (1917)

I think we should ask ourselves if it is worth while to attempt clinical transplantation at the experimental level or if we should wait until the problem is completely solved in dogs, or other animals? Some people have felt that we should wait. Transplantation of the human kidney has never been attempted systematically before. Antibodies to kidney tissue are presumed to be circulating in the blood of patients with glomerulonephritis. These antibodies might be expected to exert an additional destructive effect against a transplanted kidney. Instead of a transplant lasting five days, as in the animal, we thought it might last half a day, or a day, in patients with Bright's disease.

We therefore had a strong desire to learn the natural history of the human transplant. We could then decide whether we should go back to the laboratory. We also wished to know if the human arteries and veins would hold together, and whether the ureter remained nourished, because if one succeeded in transplanting the kidney, and the ureter sloughed right back to the renal pelvis, then the problem would be centered around the ureter rather than the transplantation of the kidney.

We had in mind making from six to ten human transplants, and then reviewing the situation. However, the results were so much

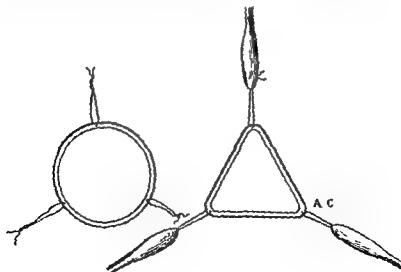


FIGURE 14. A diagram of Dr. Carrel's method of suturing blood vessels. Reprinted by permission from Carrel, A. *La technique opératoire des anastomoses vasculaires et la transplantation des viscères*. Lyon med 98, 859 (1902).

# THE PROBLEM OF KIDNEY TRANSPLANTATION

BENJAMIN F. MILLER

*Department of Medicine  
Harvard Medical School  
and Peter Bent Brigham Hospital*

FOR FIFTY YEARS, attempts have been made to produce successful homotransplantation of animal kidneys. The recent studies by W J Dempster (1), in England, and M Simonsen (2,3), in Copenhagen, both beautiful pieces of work, have shown that the dog homotransplant lasts, on the average, for four or five days, whereas we have been fortunate in having one clinical transplant that has functioned up to five-and-a-half months, and several others that have done considerably better than the best results in animals.

The definitions in the field are relatively simple. The "homologous" transplant, or the "homotransplant," is from one individual in the species to another, the "autologous," or the "autotransplant," is from one site in the same individual body to another site, the "heterologous," or the "heterotransplant," means from one species to another. The words, "recipient" and "host," are used interchangeably for the animal, or the patient, who receives the donated organ.

I have a strong emotional interest in transplantation, having seen so many young people, between the ages of 10 and 30, die of uremia. I have tried to assess the magnitude of the problem of chronic uremia. Suppose we were able to perfect the operation so that a human kidney which would function for an appreciable length of time could be transplanted. How many people would be benefited by such a procedure?

It is extremely difficult to obtain accurate statistics on renal disease. They are mixed in with cardiovascular dysfunctions, "strokes," and heart disease, so the approximation is, I imagine, plus or minus 50 per cent, or even more. But I think there are about a million deaths each year, throughout the world, of what one might call "salvageable uremia," that is, of patients whose original disease has burned out, or who have a condition like polycystic disease that affects only the kidneys. If we could put back a workable kidney, these people would have their lives made a little happier, and perhaps they might even live out a normal life span.

I think we should ask ourselves if it is worth while to attempt clinical transplantation at the experimental level or if we should wait until the problem is completely solved in dogs, or other animals? Some people have felt that we should wait. Transplantation of the human kidney has never been attempted systematically before. Antibodies to kidney tissue are presumed to be circulating in the blood of patients with glomerulonephritis. These antibodies might be expected to exert an additional destructive effect against a transplanted kidney. Instead of a transplant lasting five days as in the animal we thought it might last half a day, or a day, in patients with Bright's disease.

We therefore had a strong desire to learn the natural history of the human transplant. We could then decide whether we should go back to the laboratory. We also wished to know if the human arteries and veins would hold together, and whether the ureter remained nourished, because if one succeeded in transplanting the kidney, and the ureter sloughed right back to the renal pelvis, then the problem would be centered around the ureter rather than the transplantation of the kidney.

We had in mind making from six to ten human transplants, and then reviewing the situation. However the results were so much

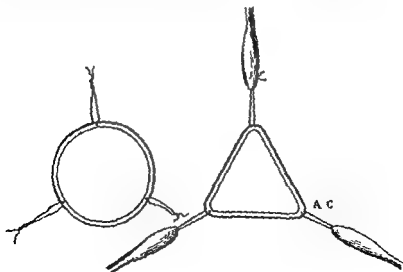


FIGURE 14. A diagram of Dr. Carrel's method of suturing blood vessels. Reprinted by permission from Carrel, A. *La technique opératoire des anastomoses vasculaires et la transplantation des viscères*. Lyon med. 98, 859 (1902).

better than we expected that I think we now have justification for going ahead with additional studies at the clinical level

Let me acquaint you briefly with the background of the animal experimentation, which goes back almost fifty years. Figure 14 is taken from Alexis Carrel's paper of 1902 (4), showing his technique for suturing blood vessels.

In Figure 15 you can see the way it was actually carried out by this tridimensional procedure. Once he was certain that he could suture arteries and veins in the dog and the cat, he proceeded to a study of various transplantations with emphasis on the kidney.

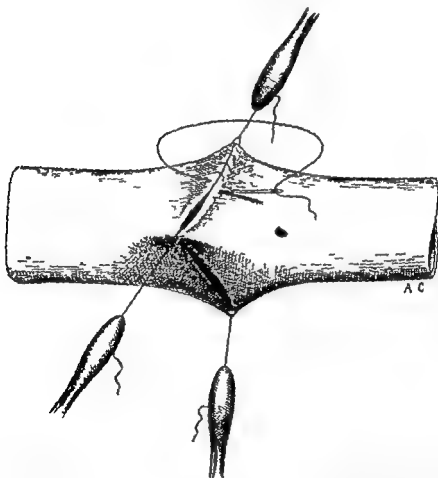


FIGURE 15 A further illustration of Dr. Alexis Carrel's method of suturing blood vessels. Reprinted by permission from Carrel A. *La technique opératoire des anastomoses vasculaires et la transplantation des viscères* Lyon *mé* 98, 859 (1902)

He transplanted kidneys in the cat and in the dog, paying very little attention to the functional results. It is difficult, from the protocols, to know what was done beyond the very expert surgical procedure. However, by 1907, Carrel (5) had performed a sufficient number of experiments in animals so that he felt there was no problem remaining in human transplantation — except to find donors! He states that he did not know where he could obtain a kidney to give a patient.

Unfortunately, he did not realize the tremendous difference that exists between homologous and autologous transplants. When C. S. Williamson (6), in the period from 1922 to 1926, conducted controlled experiments, it was immediately apparent that homologous transplantations in the dog failed very rapidly, whereas the autologous transplants made by precisely the same techniques functioned for months and even years. The reaction in the homologous transplant is extremely rapid, and in Figure 16 we can see histological changes that have occurred in the biopsy specimen of a dog taken on the third day after transplantation.

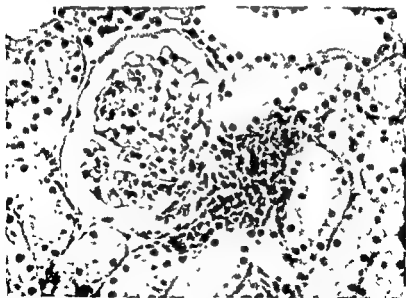


FIGURE 16. A photograph of a homotransplanted kidney biopsy specimen taken on the third day. It shows an infiltration consisting of plasma cells. Reprinted by permission from Dempster W. J. A toxic syndrome observed in dogs with transplanted kidneys. *Acta med. scandinavica* 144, 361 (1953).

better than we expected that I think we now have justification for going ahead with additional studies at the clinical level

Let me acquaint you briefly with the background of the animal experimentation, which goes back almost fifty years. Figure 14 is taken from Alexis Carrel's paper of 1902 (4), showing his technique for suturing blood vessels.

In Figure 15, you can see the way it was actually carried out by this tridimensional procedure. Once he was certain that he could suture arteries and veins in the dog and the cat, he proceeded to a study of various transplantations with emphasis on the kidney.

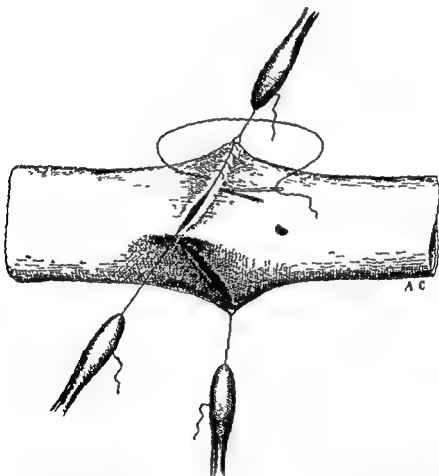


FIGURE 15 A further illustration of Dr Alexis Carrel's method of suturing blood vessels. Reprinted by permission from Carrel A. La technique opératoire des anastomoses vasculaires et la transplantation des viscères. *Lyon med* 98, 859 (1902)

He transplanted kidneys in the cat and in the dog, paying very little attention to the functional results. It is difficult, from the protocols, to know what was done beyond the very expert surgical procedure. However, by 1907, Carrel (5) had performed a sufficient number of experiments in animals so that he felt there was no problem remaining in human transplantation — except to find donors! He states that he did not know where he could obtain a kidney to give a patient.

Unfortunately, he did not realize the tremendous difference that exists between homologous and autologous transplants. When C. S. Williamson (6), in the period from 1922 to 1926, conducted controlled experiments, it was immediately apparent that homologous transplantations in the dog failed very rapidly, whereas the autologous transplants made by precisely the same techniques functioned for months and even years. The reaction in the homologous transplant is extremely rapid, and in Figure 16 we can see histological changes that have occurred in the biopsy specimen of a dog taken on the third day after transplantation.

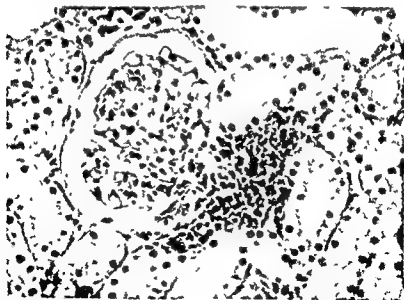


FIGURE 16. A photograph of a homotransplanted kidney biopsy specimen taken on the third day. It shows an infiltration consisting of plasma cells. Reprinted by permission from Dempster W. J. A toxic syndrome observed in dogs with transplanted kidneys. *Acta med. scandinav.* 144, 361 (1953).



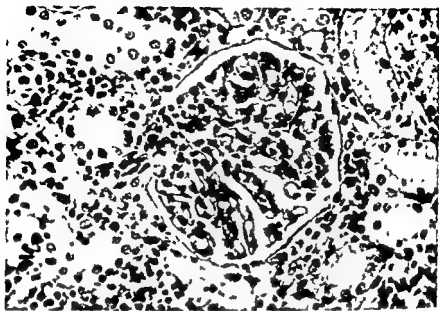


FIGURE 17 A photomicrograph of a homografted kidney which functioned well for 10 days and then stopped secreting. The kidney was removed on 11th day. In the main the infiltration consists of plasma cells, polymorphs enter later and are either signs of infection or are attracted by the devitalized renal parenchyma. Reprinted by permission from Dempster W. J. Replacement surgery symposium tissue homografting *Med Illus* 6, 585 (1952)

Figure 17 was taken when the kidney had failed on the tenth day. That was also shown in Williamson's study. He worked on the problem for four years investigating many aspects of it and found that ten days was a long period of survival. Eighteen was really exceptional, and the average tended to be about five. Experiments made since then confirm that period of survival for a homologous kidney transplant in the dog.

Very few other species have been studied. We have the Carrel work on the cat, which is an extremely difficult animal to handle technically and the rabbit's vessels are even worse. There have been one or two transplants in goats, I believe, without any notable differences in survival. In the dog transplant, there is urine output almost continuously, and if the suturing is done properly, from the very first day. However, on a certain day, usually the fourth or fifth, the kidney swells up; the swelling is so marked that it may be detected by palpation. The ureter blackens and retracts. From then on there is absolutely no function of the kidney. Thus as you will see later, is quite different from what happened in our human transplants.

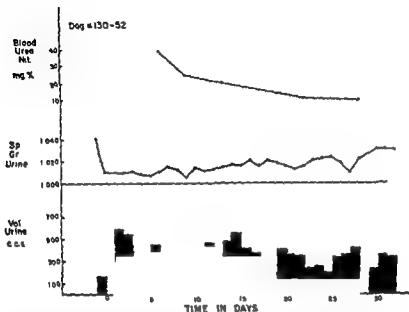


FIGURE 18 Typical course of an autotransplant in dogs

Figure 18 shows the continuation of function which is seen in an autologous transplant in a dog where exactly the same technique is used as in the homotransplant. Appreciable function is obtained, enough so that if the other kidney is removed the dog will survive and keep out of uremia. Later, usually in about a year, there will be some degree of hydronephrosis, because the ureter is frequently exteriorized in the neck region and the muscles begin to involve the ureter and cause trouble, but the kidney does not fail biologically in the autologous transplant.

I should like to show you now rather briefly, some of the results with human transplants\* In the human transplants, we have obtained our donor kidneys from almost any source where we could obtain a reasonably healthy kidney We have used operating room

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100	101	102	103	104	105	106	107	108	109	110	111	112	113	114	115	116	117	118	119	120	121	122	123	124	125	126	127	128	129	130	131	132	133	134	135	136	137	138	139	140	141	142	143	144	145	146	147	148	149	150	151	152	153	154	155	156	157	158	159	160	161	162	163	164	165	166	167	168	169	170	171	172	173	174	175	176	177	178	179	180	181	182	183	184	185	186	187	188	189	190	191	192	193	194	195	196	197	198	199	200	201	202	203	204	205	206	207	208	209	210	211	212	213	214	215	216	217	218	219	220	221	222	223	224	225	226	227	228	229	230	231	232	233	234	235	236	237	238	239	240	241	242	243	244	245	246	247	248	249	250	251	252	253	254	255	256	257	258	259	260	261	262	263	264	265	266	267	268	269	270	271	272	273	274	275	276	277	278	279	280	281	282	283	284	285	286	287	288	289	290	291	292	293	294	295	296	297	298	299	300	301	302	303	304	305	306	307	308	309	310	311	312	313	314	315	316	317	318	319	320	321	322	323	324	325	326	327	328	329	330	331	332	333	334	335	336	337	338	339	340	341	342	343	344	345	346	347	348	349	350	351	352	353	354	355	356	357	358	359	360	361	362	363	364	365	366	367	368	369	370	371	372	373	374	375	376	377	378	379	380	381	382	383	384	385	386	387	388	389	390	391	392	393	394	395	396	397	398	399	400	401	402	403	404	405	406	407	408	409	410	411	412	413	414	415	416	417	418	419	420	421	422	423	424	425	426	427	428	429	430	431	432	433	434	435	436	437	438	439	440	441	442	443	444	445	446	447	448	449	450	451	452	453	454	455	456	457	458	459	460	461	462	463	464	465	466
---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

## Renal Function

deaths, some cadavers, and occasionally a perfectly normal kidney that had to be removed at operation, particularly in Dr. Donald Matson's (7) neurosurgical procedure in which he removes the kidney in order to connect a tube to the ureter for relief of hydrocephalus. He releases the spinal fluid through the urinary bladder. When he plans to remove a sufficiently large kidney, we try to have a recipient ready. Two of these are included in this series; thus we have had a variety of donors. Our recipients have been chiefly patients with terminal pyelonephritis and glomerulonephritis. There was one with polycystic disease, and another with periaortitis nodosa.

In Figure 19, we can see the type of operation which has been devised and employed by Dr. David M. Hume. The transplant is made into the thigh, the suture lines are indicated in the figure. He

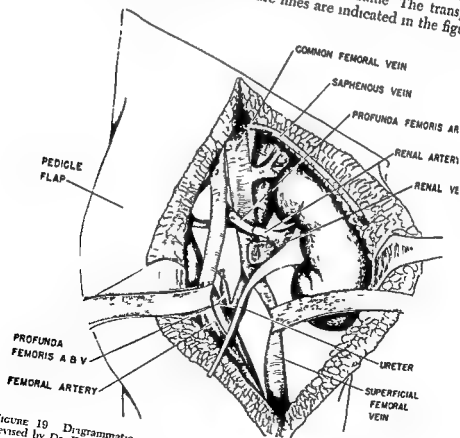


Figure 19 Diagrammatic representation of the human transplantation operation devised by Dr. David M. Hume



FIGURE 20 : Orifice of ureter discharging via skin of thigh

uses an end to-end anastomosis for the arteries, and one which is end to side for the veins. The ureter is then brought out to the surface of the skin. Those details may be seen in Figure 20, which shows the well vascularized ureter. Figure 21 presents an x ray of the transplant. It is a retrograde pyelogram, in a rather strange place!

Figure 22 shows the completed surgical procedure. We attach the collecting unit to a bottle on the floor when the patient is in bed. The one patient, who survived long enough to become ambulatory and leave the hospital, strapped a collecting bottle on the thigh. He was able to get around three or four hours before he had to empty the collecting unit. It worked extremely well.

Why did we use the thigh instead of the renal fossa? Some surgeons who have been interested in transplantation, have gone ahead and removed a kidney and replaced it with a homologous graft. We have promised nothing. We told the families of the patients that there was only one chance in a million that a permanent result would be obtained. In most instances, we have been approached by families asking us to do the operation.

With the transplanted kidney in the thigh, we know where we stand, but if we put it in the renal fossa, connected to the urinary



FIGURE 91. Roentogram taken with contrast medium instilled into the ureter and pelvis of the transplanted kidney.

bladder there is no way of knowing from which kidney the urine is coming. We decided that our clinical work would have to be kept on an investigative level i.e. we had to know exactly what was happening to the kidney from day to day.

There are several other advantages in using the site in the thigh. We are adding a kidney, not subtracting anything. The patients we selected were at the very end of the road; in fact, most of them were half way over the life line. They had been dialyzed by Dr



FIGURE 22. Kidney transplant discharging urine into the collecting unit

J. B. Merrill and his group a number of times on the artificial kidney, so there was no doubt that we were justified in carrying on this type of research in these instances. Also, we felt better in not taking out a kidney, but instead adding something to the already depleted function.

Then there is the problem of infection and hemorrhage. With the kidney placed in the thigh, we can get it, it also permits biopsy. However, there are disadvantages in that it is an abnormal place; we cannot attach the ureter to the urinary bladder. We have wondered too whether or not the temperature effects might be

different. We do not mean to imply that this is the only site that we shall ever use but I think we had adequate reasons to start with the transplant in the thigh and we are rather glad that we did so.

Now let me run through the results on two of our best patients we have studied ten. In one we achieved an unusual degree of function and in another an exceptional duration. I wish I could put these two together together it would make a rather nice combination.

The first patient was a woman of 50 with polycystic disease and very profound uremia. The transplantation was interesting. This was one of the early ones in which we thought that the period of renal ischemia would have to be kept at a minimum. The donor died early in the morning and the family was not available. One must obtain postmortem permission from the family in Massachusetts. Therefore by the time it was signed the surgeon summoned and all the procedures carried through two hundred minutes had elapsed from death to the establishment of circulation in the homo-transplanted kidney. Nothing happened for the first ten days no urine whatsoever was excreted. On the 11th day urine appeared.

TABLE II  
Kidney Transplant

Patient B II Polycystic Disease		
Days after Transplantation	Transplant Urine Vol. ml. 24 Hours	Blood Urea N
11	25	133
14	1100	—
15	1125	—
16	1560	—
18	2820	91
21	1350	65
22	1660	—
24	1100	—
25	1050	—
26	900	41

Table II shows the volumes which reached the unusual amount of 2 820 ml on the 18th day. The blood urea nitrogen fell almost to normal and the creatinine at the time when the blood urea nitrogen was 41 mg per 100 ml was down to 2 mg per 100 ml. The patient who happened to be the mother of a physician and knew a great deal about her disease would tell us almost every day of a decrease in the toxic symptoms of her uremia. Around the 24th day she felt well enough to sit up, get out of bed and walk around. On the 29th day she had a chill and fever. The kidney became infected and from then on progressively lost function and by the 100th day it was so badly infected that it had to be removed. We had some function studies in that period that I should like to show you.

**TABLE III**  
**Function of Renal Transplant**  
**Compared With Patient's Polycystic Kidneys**

Patient B B 21 Days after Transplantation		
	Inulin Clearance ml per minute	Plasma Flow ml per minute
Polycystic kidneys	21	110
Transplant	14.4	1120
Transplant x 2	28.8	2240
Average normal	1260	6200

In Table III we compare the patient's own two polycystic kidneys with the transplant. To put the transplant function on a basis that we all understand because we think of two kidneys I have multiplied by two. This was 21 days after the transplant opened up. I think that Dr. Bull and the other experts on tubular necrosis here would probably tell me there was reabsorption of inulin so it is possible that the inulin clearance i.e. the glomerular filtration rate was considerably higher than indicated in Table III. The calculated GFR was roughly one fourth of normal. It is possible too that the calculated plasma flow was lower than the true value.

Table IV contrasts the urea and creatinine clearances on the transplanted kidney with the patient's two polycystic kidneys. The intravenous phenolsulfonphthalein was 22 per cent from the trans



## Renal Function

TABLE IV  
Kidney on 18th Day After Transplantation

Test	Patient B B Polycystic Disease	
	Transplanted Kidney	Patient's Polycystic Kidneys
Urea clearance	64 ml per minute	25 ml per minute
Creatinine clearance	185	58
PSP (Intravenous)	22 per cent in 2 hours	1 per cent in 2 hours

plant as compared with one per cent from the two polycystic kidneys. In this patient we were fortunate in achieving a very high degree of function higher than in any other patient in our series. By the time the kidney was removed it was so badly infected that the pathology is of rather minimal interest as compared to that of the next case.

The second patient was a young physician who came to us from South America. As he was graduating from medical school he had discovered that he had severe hypertension and also his renal function was reported to be 11 per cent by urea clearance. He had a fundal hemorrhage and was told by his physician that he should come to Peter Bent Brigham Hospital with the thought of having a transplant performed. Before he arrived we had had some discussion about possible types of immune reactions in the homotransplants. In a number of the dog experiments that had been carried on by Dr. David Hume, Dr. Joseph Murray, and others in our group it had been noticed that within a few days there was a very marked reaction around the transplanted kidney. We wondered whether cells carrying antibodies might be coming into the kidney from the host by that mechanism. Dr. Hume then suggested that it should be possible to transplant a kidney and wrap it in an inert plastic bag so that it would not have any contact with the host. He discussed it with the physician patient who agreed to it. In this patient we were also alerted to the infections that had set in with previous transplants so we put him under strict regulations which were the same as those that would be used in the case of a surgical patient with an extensive burn. That may have made some difference.

The period of renal ischemia in this patient was almost 200 minutes. The operation performed on February 11, 1953, went

extremely well. The donor died during surgery for the relief of a mitral lesion. The kidney survived for a period of five-and-a-half months, the blood urea nitrogen dropped to 33 mg per cent shortly before the patient died. This transplant, the latest in our series, began to produce urine on the 19th day, and it increased its urinary output to about 1,200 to 1,500 ml, which was maintained for a number of months. Unfortunately, the severe hypertension which he had had before the operation was not significantly affected by the homotransplant, and we believe that the patient died from a reaction to his blood pressure. Just prior to death he had a diastolic pressure of from 140 to 150 mm Hg. We tried everything within our power to reduce his blood pressure, but were unsuccessful. Dr. Robert W. Wilkins, of Boston University Medical School, saw the patient and prescribed various experimental agents but nothing seemed to make any difference.

TABLE V\*

Patient G. W.: Chronic Glomerulonephritis

	ml. per minute per 1.73 sq. meters of body surface	
	Inulin Clearance	PAH Clearance
Bladder	5.6	32
	4.8	24
Transplanted Kidney	6.8	32
	7.4	32

Inulin and *p*-aminohippurate (PAH) clearances were performed approximately two months after the transplantation operation, and again at four months. In Table V the averages are given for each of these time intervals. As you can see, the function is not phenomenal, but, as we all know, not a great deal of renal function is needed to sustain life. Apparently, these small increments were of great help to this patient.

In Table VI you can see that four months after the operation the blood urea nitrogen after operation was 33 mg per cent.

\*The data in Tables III, IV, and V were kindly furnished us by Dr. John Finkenstaedt.

## Renal Function

TABLE VI  
Patient G. W.: Chronic Glomerulonephritis

	Blood Urea Nitrogen Mg per cent	Hematocrit	Total Urine Volume
Before Operation	80 to 100	30	1,800 ml
5 Months after Transplant	33	41	3 000 ml

he died a level of 33 was obtained. The hematocrit improved at that time and the total volume of the bladder and the transplant amounted to about 3,000 ml per day. It was during this period that he felt so well, enjoyed food as he had not done for a very long time and had considerable vigor. On a hot summer day, he ran for a bus and did not collapse. He really surprised us.

The postmortem examination revealed a relatively well nourished ureter, a healthy venous anastomosis. The arterial anastomosis showed no cellular reaction. In several patients the anastomoses of both the arteries and veins have looked remarkably healthy. In the renal capsule there was a fibrotic reaction at the periphery, and then healthy glomeruli. Dr Dammin said he thought there were quite a few essentially normal nephrons that had survived the five-and-a-half month period. He found a thickening of the glomerular basement membrane in this transplanted kidney, more than there had been in the donor's other kidney, in which there was passive congestion.

We were surprised, in comparing these results with dog transplants to note how much intact architecture remained in some of these kidneys. Dr Dammin said that there were a number of quite intact tubules, interstitial edema, and focal interstitial cellular infiltrate in the cortex and medulla of the transplanted kidney. The plasma cells of the infiltrate had pyronin positive cytoplasm. The architecture was essentially preserved, and the tubular epithelium particularly in the medulla was moderately well preserved. In an examination of the patient's own kidneys, we observed chronic nephritis with glomeruli which had been destroyed. In microscopic sections of the ureter, we were particularly interested to see how well the ureter was nourished and preserved. In homotransplantation studies, this is most fascinating, because there the host and donor tissues can be seen living side by side, apparently

very compatibly. There is a minimal reaction where the host epithelial tissue had grown over the ureter.

Dr. Dammin pointed out particularly the good appearance of the smooth muscle in an area of the transplant at the lower portion of the ureter. Smooth muscle does not regenerate, so it is reasonably certain that this was from the donor's ureter as originally put in, and that it had lasted five and a half months. I think that in itself is a very hopeful omen for the future of kidney transplantation. Under high power a certain number of macrophages were observed, but generally there was no explosive reaction of any sort.

In this patient, although there were breaks in the elastica, there was no marked cellular reaction to the suture line at the venous anastomosis. A high magnification of the venous anastomosis showed the minimal amount of cellular reaction of host and donor tissue at that particular point.

There was a very good solid union at the arterial anastomosis. We could really tug at these during the postmortem examination and they would not come apart. The transplanted artery beyond the site of anastomosis showed differences from the host artery, i.e. a rather thick intima and a reversal of the usual ratio of intima to media. Some very interesting changes occurred in the blood vessels of the transplant during the five-and-a-half-month period. The degree of atherosclerosis was quite extreme; macrophages were observed with lipid degenerative material in the vessel, and there was a marked narrowing of the lumen.

The patient's own nephritic kidney had a considerable atherosclerosis, but Dr. Dammin felt that it was much less than that which had occurred in the transplant. In five and a half months the transplant for some reason had developed a much greater degree of arteriosclerosis than the patient's own kidneys, which had been exposed to nephritis for sixteen years and hypertension for at least several years.

Table VII brings us back to much less spectacular material. The first patient, F. A., received as a transplant a normal kidney which had to be removed at operation because there was a tumor of the adjacent ureter. Dr. Merrill's group got the patient ready on the artificial kidney. Then the donor kidney became available in Springfield, Massachusetts, where the patient came from. His physicians there, Drs. J. V. Scholz and L. H. Doolittle, actually transplanted the kidney and sent him back to the Peter Bent Brigham Hospital in Boston where we took care of the patient after that. The period of ischemia was estimated to be 70 minutes. This transplant was the

TABLE VII  
Transplantation Kidneys — 9 Cases

Patient	Blood Type of Recipient	Blood Type of Donor	ACTH or Cortisone	Duration Ischemia	Function of Trans plant
F A (37 Years)	A+	A+	+	70'	±
M P (30 Years)	O+	A+	+	150'	0
F Z (43 Years)	B+	B+	+	135'	++
B B (52 Years)	O+	O+	+	200	++
D P (18 Years)	O+	O+	+	55'	++
B L (24 Years)	O+	O+	0	14'	++→0
D G (28 Years)	B+	O+	0	200'	0
O F (57 Years)	O+	O+	+	275'	0
G W (23 Years)	A+	A+	0	150'	+

only one in the series in which the kidney was placed internally, in the renal fossa. A T-tube was placed in the ureter, and brought out in the patient's flank. It was rather difficult to know when the urine was coming from the transplant, and when it was refluxing from the bladder. We cannot be certain, but we think the transplant began to excrete about the 12th or 14th day, and continued to put out some urine thereafter. The transplant function was not sufficient to alter the blood urea. The patient died on the 37th day after the transplant, not so much from uremia as from pleural infection. His kidney was not markedly infected, as in many of the subsequent patients.

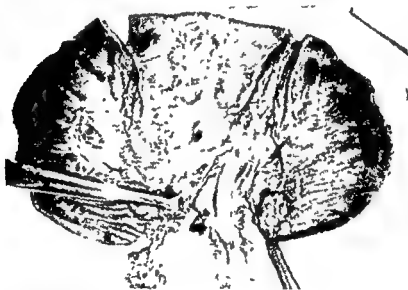


FIGURE 23. Patient F. A. Gross appearance at postmortem examination of the transplanted kidney. The anastomosis of the arteries can be seen.

Figure 23 shows the gross pathology at the postmortem examination, and here we can see the good clean junction on the arterial side. The kidney had a normal gross appearance. It also felt surprisingly normal, very different from what is seen when a postmortem is performed at the end of a homotransplant in a dog is examined at postmortem. Dr. Clinton van Z. Hawn, who was the pathologist at the Peter Bent Brigham Hospital at that time, stated that approx-



FIGURE 24 Patient T A Microscopic section taken through the cortex at post mortem examination 37 days after transplantation of the kidney

# The Problem of Kidney Transplantation



FIGURE 25 Patient 1 A Microscopic section taken through the medulla at post mortem examination 37 days after transplantation of a kidney.



imately 50 per cent of the glomeruli appeared normal on a morphological basis (Figure 24) Figure 25 shows more of the tubules from this same patient (F A ) at the 37th day after the transplant

The next patient (M P ), listed in Table VII, showed no function The transplanted kidney was infarcted Whether that was due to the incompatible blood types, we do not know, we had a few of these in the series We sometimes did this out of sheer desperation because the patient had been promised a transplant and we did not have a donor with compatible blood, also, we did not know whether or not blood typing was essential, and we still do not know However it is interesting that in the cases in which the blood types were not compatible, the transplanted kidneys never functioned and were infarcted at postmortem

The next patient, F Z , in Table VII, was a particularly interesting one Early in the series, before the surgeons realized how much space an adult kidney took up in the thigh, a relaxing incision or proper flaps were not made in advance, as is now the practice In this patient the skin closure was made, but the skin sloughed away, infection set in, and it was really a horrible sight to see that kidney It did open up on the 11th or 12th day, put out urine, and continued to do so for at least 70 days On the 70th day, we performed a



FIGURE 26 Patient F Z Biopsy of the transplanted kidney taken on the 70th day after operation

biopsy I recall this operation very vividly I had thought the kidney would be almost bloodless, but the surgeon must have hit a good-sized vessel, because there was a small geyser of blood that leaped up as he took out a piece of kidney tissue. The ureter had been caught up in the infection and had sloughed back to the pelvis of the kidney.

This case gave us some idea of the tremendous vitality of these human homotransplants. Figure 26 shows the biopsy that was performed on the 70th day. The infection was tremendous at that time, and yet we see recognizable structures in this kidney. There was urine that seeped out each day and if we put in PSP, we would get a little trace, indicating there were some intact tubules. On the 18th day, Dr Hume performed the test with aminophylline, and showed that there was some response in the homotransplant (Figure 27).

Table VIII shows the modest degree of function in patients D P and F Z. Neither of these had sufficient function to affect the blood urea but they put out reasonable amounts of urine.

Patient D P in Table VII was particularly interesting because she was the first for whom a normal kidney was obtained from a young donor. Dr Donald Matson had to remove a kidney from a

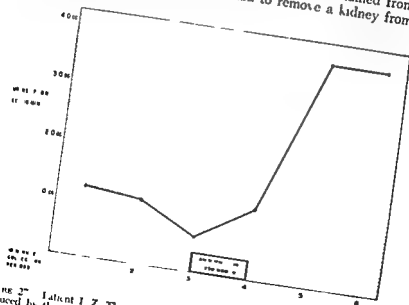


FIGURE 27 Patient I Z. The increase in urine flow from the transplanted kidney produced by the intravenous injection of 250 mg of aminophylline.

mately 50 per cent of the glomeruli appeared normal on a morphological basis (Figure 24) Figure 25 shows more of the tubules from this same patient (F A ) at the 37th day after the transplant

The next patient (M P ), listed in Table VII, showed no function The transplanted kidney was infarcted Whether that was due to the incompatible blood types, we do not know, we had a few of these in the series We sometimes did this out of sheer desperation because the patient had been promised a transplant and we did not have a donor with compatible blood, also, we did not know whether or not blood typing was essential, and we still do not know However, it is interesting that in the cases in which the blood types were not compatible, the transplanted kidneys never functioned and were infarcted at postmortem

The next patient, F Z , in Table VII, was a particularly interesting one Early in the series, before the surgeons realized how much space an adult kidney took up in the thigh, a relaxing incision or proper flaps were not made in advance, as is now the practice In this patient the skin closure was made, but the skin sloughed away, infection set in, and it was really a horrible sight to see that kidney It did open up on the 11th or 12th day, put out urine, and continued to do so for at least 70 days On the 70th day, we performed a



FIGURE 26 Patient F Z Biopsy of the transplanted kidney taken on the 70th day after operation

kidney This was a 35-year old patient We were able to time things perfectly Dr Macgregor performed the transplant over tubes in other words he sutured the vessels with plastic tubes in place permitting flow of blood The period of ischemia was 14 minutes! After he had all his ligatures placed he withdrew these tubes and made his closures

We had the greatest hopes that this procedure would show some thing unusual yet this kidney never functioned We are not sure that the conditions around the organ were the same as in the other transplants It was a very large kidney Dr Macgregor felt that instead of taking a chance with the sloughing of the surface tissues he would undermine some of the muscle in the thigh which he did to form a very nice bed for the transplant But unfortunately there was an enormous amount of seepage of lymph and blood We thought that possibly there was enough tension to compress the kidney so it could not function because of pressure but we are not sure about that

Patient O F in Table VII apparently had total destruction of the kidneys due to generalized periarteritis nodosa She had been dialyzed so many times on the artificial kidney by Dr Merrill and his group that they felt they could do nothing more The family wanted a transplant performed

No urine was ever excreted by the transplant The patient died 38 days after the operation had been performed At postmortem we found some very interesting things

Figure 28 shows an extensive glomerulonephritis set up in the transplant Perhaps Figure 29 shows it a little better Figure 30 shows the patient's own kidney

Dr Clinton van Z Hawn who has had a great deal of experience with both human and experimental nephritis felt very certain that a true glomerulonephritis had been set up in the transplanted kidney similar to the process in the patient's own kidneys I should like to ask this group whether they can conceive that the exceptionally long period of ischemia could have caused that strange pathologic reaction in the transplant? There was an unusual delay in reaching the family of the donor for the postmortem permission This was the longest period of ischemia in our series If ischemia was not the cause I think we have suggestive evidence that there was a circulating factor in this patient's blood stream which affected the transplant and produced a glomerulonephritis

Dock Was no attempt made to lower the temperature of the donor kidneys during these hours? Did you just let the body tem

TABLE VIII

Patient D P 6 20 51 — 20th Postoperative Day BUN 128				
	24* Vol	Cl mEq/L	Creatinine mg per cent	Urea N mg per cent
Bladder Urine	180	13	67	519
Transplant Urine	780	33	45	615

Patient F Z 5 13 51 — 19th Postoperative Day BUN 148					
	24* Vol	Na mEq/L	K mEq/L	Creatinine mg per cent	Urea N mg per cent
Bladder Urine	580	162	35	44	832
Transplant Urine	600*	35	47	52	1023

\*Not complete

two year old child during a neurosurgical procedure to relieve hydrocephalus. We were able to time things so that we had our recipient ready in the adjacent operating room. As soon as he removed the kidney it was handed to Dr. David Hume for transplantation. The period of ischemia was relatively brief. In the first 24 hours the transplant put out 1 600 ml of very watery urine. The next day there was 150 ml. Then a period of anuria intervened such as we have observed in other patients. However on the twelfth day urine again began to be excreted. There was a good deal of infection; the patient was in profound uremia to start with and also had infection of the other thigh. After a period of function of twenty or thirty days the transplanted kidney became so badly infected that there was no excretion of urine. A very unusual situation was seen in patient B. L. (Table VII). We were very eager to see what would happen if we could reduce the period of ischemia to practically zero. Dr. Charles McGregor, who was taking over as the surgeon while Dr. Hume was away, had a suitable donor for our purpose. This happened to be one of the rare instances when Dr. Donald Matson operated on an adult patient for relief of hydrocephalus, employing his procedure which requires removal of one

*The Problem of Kidney Transplantation*



FIGURE 29 PLANT OF SECTION taken from the transplanted kidney



FIGURE 28 Patient O F Section taken from the transplanted kidney

perature fall in these corpses without putting in cold saline or doing anything?

*Miller* We thought of it, but it just was not feasible

*Dock* You started with a normal or elevated temperature, and it dropped gradually over the period that you waited?

*Miller* Yes We did not perfuse the donor kidneys as a rule Dr Hume was worried that we might traumatize the intima of the blood vessels In some we infused heparin and/or antibiotic, but we generally did very little Actually, there was no apparent clotting

*Bull* How long was cortisone or ACTH given to most of these patients

*Miller* In the first several patients, we gave both usually for several weeks However, we varied this a good deal Then, recently, we gave them up altogether, we do not think there was any effect that could be determined They were not given at all in the patient whose kidney survived five and a half months

*Lauson* Did you give it in that case of peritonitis nodosa where the patient had active renal disease at the time of the transplant?

*Miller* Yes We had to do a certain number of rather drastic things to get the project moving Now that we feel we have had enough success to warrant its continuation at both the clinical and the laboratory levels, we are planning to go back, in the next group, to the situation we should have preferred from the start, which is not to do anything except give the antibiotics and those things which are essential to save the patient's life We are not going to use any modifications and therefore we shall probably learn the true natural course of a human kidney transplant

*Oliver* Of course, in all but the cases of the polycystic kidneys, you are in what appears to be an impossible situation You are putting good kidneys into people whose peculiarity it is to destroy them

*Miller* You are referring to the "presumptive" antibodies circulating in human glomerulonephritis, not to antibodies evoked by the transplant We have worried about that I am sure that would be the case if we made transplants during the early stages of glomerulonephritis However, we select only people at the terminal stage One would think from the results that we obtained in the young physician G W who had definite glomerulonephritis that by the time this disease reached the terminal stage — this was sixteen years after the onset which he could date quite accurately — the "glomerulonephritis antibodies" were not able to destroy the transplanted kidney We would think that where a transplanted kidney had



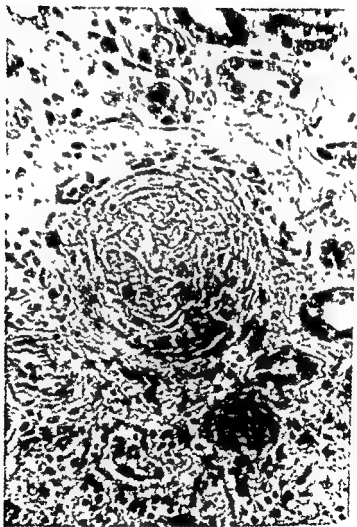


FIGURE 30 Patient O F Section taken from her own kidney at biopsy before the transplantation procedure

the young physician who went on so long and did not respond with a typical antibody reaction

*Dock* It almost looks as though the longer the kidney remains in a dead body, the better chance there is of its surviving in the recipient, does it not? I suppose the transplant was done rapidly in the case of the French boy?

*Merrill* Yes

*Miller* Except in ideal circumstances, we have been forced to wait longer than we wished to perform transplant operations. Yet one of the best transplants seem to result from ischemic kidneys, it may be that the longer period of ischemia has something to do with the good effects we obtained

*Dock* The experiments seem to indicate that your best survivals are in kidneys that have become very cold in the body before they are taken out

*Miller* Another factor which is interesting, and I would like to get your reaction to it, is that three of the best results were obtained in kidneys that were taken from donors who had suffered from chronic heart disease. They had had a good deal of cyanosis and passive congestion

*Dock* We can reproduce these conditions in a dog by killing it, and taking out the kidney at 100 and 150 minutes to see whether it lasts longer than the ones taken out immediately. Have quick transplants been done in all the dog experiments?

*Miller* We have just started the experiment where we vary the period of ischemia. We let the donor dog die and permit the body to cool down to simulate the clinical situation. I wish I had some results to tell you about but it will be some months before data are available. We are also going to prepare some dogs with chronic heart failure and see if the cyanotic congested donor kidney might be an important factor

The question has also come up about the effect of uremia. Some people in our group have felt that the chronic uremic patient manufactures antibodies at a slower rate than the normal individual. It is possible that just because a patient has the right degree of uremia he may not be able to reject the kidney transplant. Then later if he achieves a good function like patients B B and C W in Table VII we reach the stage where the antibodies can be regenerated and the kidney is destroyed. That is a fearful prospect. I hope that theory is not true

*Prussman* I think it is. I cannot comment about antibody formation in the case of uremia, but I think it is rather remarkable that

survived for five and a half months it had probably gone beyond the period of antigen antibody sensitization. In patients with pyelonephritis this danger should not be present unless this disease sets up an antibody reaction in its chronic stages.

*Dock* The sections bear that out.

*Oliver* But in the case of glomerulonephritis in the transplant it seemed almost a demonstration that the nephritis producing substances were still there.

*Dock* At least in cases of perarteritis.

*Miller* Oh yes. Or if we took a patient with acute glomerulonephritis I should imagine that we would destroy the transplant.

*Berliner* That is not necessarily true if nephrotoxic serum nephritis is in any way analogous. Of course it may not be but if one does not clamp one kidney but instead injects nephrotoxic serum and then take off the clamp the kidney that was clamped never develops nephritis.

*Oliver* But the animal is not making the nephritis producing substances.

*Berliner* We do not know that the patient with nephritis is making antibodies either. Although the renal disease may be progressive it is possible that all of the necessary damage is produced at one time.

*Dock* At any rate we have had no chance to do this on a hypertensive patient with one pyelonephritic kidney. If the blood pressure fell perhaps atherosclerosis would not develop so fast and perarteritis or glomerulonephritis would not appear.

*Merrill* There was a case in France of a young boy with no previous renal disease but with only one kidney which was traumatized it was removed by mistake before it was discovered that he had none on the other side. A kidney from his mother was transplanted into the renal fossa of the boy which functioned for three weeks very well and then suddenly stopped. In that situation there was no question of pre-existing nephritis or indeed of anything that affected the other kidney because it simply was not there.

*Dock* I did not mean that. We do not like to have transplantations complicated by atherosclerosis or Bright's disease which makes the histology very confusing. In the boy the kidney had been injured.

*Merrill* I think perhaps the discouraging thing about the particular case of the French boy was the fact that the pathology resembled that of the dog.

*Miller* That is interesting because it was different from that of

gation concerning antibodies has intrigued me for some time but I have not known how to go about handling the problem in man. I might try to elute antibodies out of the kidneys which are going through a change radioiodinate the extract label it reinject into another individual and see whether it contains material capable of localizing in the kidney of the recipient. The background for that experiment is the following (9) If we prepare antibodies against a rat kidney in rabbits label them with radioactive iodine and inject them into a rat there is localization of the antibodies in the kidney. These kidneys can be removed from the kidney and re injected into another rat and it will eluted from the kidney. Now if the situation in the human is such that there are antibodies which have localized in the kidney we might well be able to elute the antibodies from the kidney tissue label them and inject them into another individual who is to have a kidney removed surgically and look for uptake in that kidney. The reason why I think this is an important experiment is that one may not be able to find antibodies in the circulation since they have been removed by the kidney as rapidly as they were injected (10) The place to look for such antibodies would then be in the kidney. This is a somewhat complicated experiment but I do not see why it cannot be done.

Dock There may be blocking antibodies in the blood also which would be very difficult to eliminate.

Pressman So-called blocking or univalent antibodies would probably be localized also.

Dock They could go on into the kidney.

Pressman Moreover if there is an excess of antibodies still in the circulation they could be demonstrated by labelling and testing serum for localizing activity.

Miller Dr Pressman do you know the work of Drs. Kassis and Snell (11) on the factor in blood that is supposed to alter individual specificity? We wondered whether the large number of blood transfusions received by our patients at the time of the operation and in the days thereafter might explain the significant difference between the dog and human transplants.

Pressman Are you talking about the work on enhancement of tumor growth by previous immunization?

Miller Yes.

Pressman I do not think that any factor has been isolated as yet. In those experiments mice were inoculated with hypophysectomized tumor tissue and then subsequently an implant of a live tumor pellet

these kidneys which ceased to function seemed healthy whereas one certainly would suppose that with antibody formation against the kidney there would be more evidence of subsequent reactions. However what we have here does not seem to be precisely the same reaction that we observe in the case of the disease in rats.

*Dock* The change in the dog kidney with the higher infiltration in the glomerulus was quite different from that produced by Masugi nephritis.

*Pressman* Human kidneys do not have these lesions either. I was wondering whether there might be an antibody activity taking part in this reaction but a very subtle one resulting not in definite lesions in the kidney but in just a cessation of function. In the case of skin transplants from one animal to another some skin transplants will last much longer than others eventually sloughing off. I do not know the nature of the lesions that first form in the sloughing of the skin transplant but they may be rather subtle. We may have the same type of reaction taking place here in actual antibody formation but not necessarily of the type that produces glomerulonephritis (if glomerulonephritis is produced by antibody action). It may interfere with certain enzyme activities and subsequent stoppage of activity of the kidney.

*Bradley* Have you any evidence for the production of antibodies to kidney tissue?

*Miller* The problem is to obtain a suitable antigen and a sensitive method. In our group we have an immunologist Dr. Frank Adler who is trying to find individual specific antigens. That is quite a problem. He appears to be making some progress at the moment. Crude indices of antigen-antibody reaction such as the serum complement level have not worked out even in the dog homotransplants. We were hopeful that the same type of reaction that we find in an acute glomerulonephritis with the complement level dropping almost to zero might occur at the time when the dog homotransplant fails. Our group carried out a study on that and we could not observe any drop in the complement at that time (8). Simonsen (23) in Copenhagen also noted the same results in 1953. We have carried through some complement determinations in the patients but they have not shown us anything very definite. I should be extremely grateful if somebody could make a practical suggestion because it is a pity not to have the techniques to tell us whether or not at the point of failure of the transplants there is an antigen-antibody reaction that sets in.

*Pressman* The possibility of carrying out a certain type of investi-

*The Problem of Kidney Transplantation* 10

**Dock** You made no effort to collect renal vein blood? You do not put a marker around the renal vein so you can collect from that and see what it is?

**Miller** We wished to, but we have not dared go.

**Dock** In the dog, we do not.

**Miller** Yes.

Miller We wished to, but we have not dared go into the trans-  
plant vessels  
Dock In the dog, we do not have to do this because  
Miller The dog is so different  
e meaningless  
Dock P-

**Dock** Perhaps the dog has wanted

**Dock** Perhaps the dog kidneys will do the same thing as the cat kidneys. One or two minutes of ischemia will do the same thing as ten minutes of ischemia in the cat.

Miller One or two experiments are necessary to do this because they function differently. Perhaps the dog kidneys will do the same thing, if they are kept for seventy or eighty minutes of ischemia before they are reperfused.

Other Some of the tubular epithelium in the kidney looked like regenerated epithelium. Perhaps there occurred repair.

**Bull** Does the kidney swell in that process?

**Dock** Any swelling at all?

**Miller** No, not that we can detect.

**Bull** That might account for some of those queer-looking tubules there occurred repair with functional recovery and regeneration of lack of function, there may have been tubular damage, and they looked like regenerated epithelium. Perhaps in the earlier period experiments are insufficient for drawing any conclusions.

**Butt** Does the kidney swell in that period of oliguria?

**Miller** No, not that we can detect clinically

**Dock** Any swelling that occurs is there

**Miller** No

Pressman Has anyone tried skin transplant much more rapid sloughing off of transplants in humans, the process which

**Pressman** Has anyone tried skin transplants much more rapid sloughing off—transplants in humans, the process which occurs in the animal?

**Prissman** Has anyone tried skin transplants in dogs? If there is a much more rapid sloughing off of skin in dogs than with skin transplants in humans, that may be a reflection of the same type of process which is taking place more rapidly with dog kidneys.

**Miller** There has been some very interesting work by Dempster (1) and M. Simonsen (23) on the apparently common to skin and kidney disease in a dog. Then if you have a dog with a kidney disease, you can see that proteinuria occurs in the urine.

**Prissman** Has anyone tried skin transplants in dogs? If there is a much more rapid sloughing off of skin in dogs than with skin transplants in humans, that may be a reflection of the same type of process which is taking place more rapidly with dog kidneys.

**Miller** There has been some very interesting work by Dempster (1) and M. Simonsen (23) on the apparently common to skin and kidney disease in a dog. Then if you have a dog with a kidney disease, you can see that proteinuria occurs in the urine.

process which is taking place more rapidly with dog kidneys Miller (1) and M. Simonsen (23) on that. There is a factor, apparently common to skin and kidneys. One can homograft a piece of skin on a dog. Then if one transplants the kidney from the same donor that provided the skin, he will obtain an explosive rejection of the kidney. An accelerated reaction has been caused by the skin, and the kidney may be rejected within less than a day. In our human studies, we have been afraid to put skin on from the same donor at the time of the kidney transplant for fear we would sensitize the kidney. We should like to try saving skin from the donor, and then, in some instances, when the situation is hopeless, put some of the

would grow and kill the animal, whereas previously the tumor would grow initially but then regress

*Miller* If I remember correctly, Dr Snell stated that the principle could be found in blood, in fact, he wondered whether the reported successful homotransplantation of skin might have been influenced by the large number of blood transfusions that were given

*Pressman* Snell (12) quotes evidence to that effect

*Miller* How do you react to the plastic bag as a significant factor?

*Pressman* I do not think the plastic bag is a factor at all, because there is certainly contact of the body with the new kidney through the blood stream and plenty of opportunity for phagocytic or other migratory cells to pass through the kidney

*Lauson* Was there as much scarring around the kidney when the bag was in place as when it was not present?

*Miller* There is not a great deal of scarring around the human transplants that we have seen We have noticed recently that the location of the homologous transplant in the dog seems to determine this capsular reaction When the transplant is made in the neck, we do not seem to obtain that reaction It apparently depends on the location in the peritoneal cavity We are therefore inclined to pay less attention to it now

*Taggart* What do you think happens on the tenth day that permits the kidney, once shut down, to open up again? In the case of acute tubular necrosis, we should say that reparative processes were occurring, but can we say the same here?

*Miller* The human transplant does seem to go through a shut down like an acute tubular necrosis, and then open up Only in the case of Mrs B B, the patient who had approximately 30 per cent inulin clearance, did we obtain anything approximating the high rate of recovery that we see following this condition We think that something like a tubular necrosis has occurred, with an attempt at recovery This is very different from the course in the dog

*Dock* The dog kidney functions from the beginning?

*Miller* Yes, and then stops explosively and does not open up again

*Burnett* Have you biopsied any of these kidneys during this shut down period?

*Miller* We have not dared risk it as yet

*Taggart* Can one learn anything about the blood flow through

the transplanted kidney, during the anuric phase, by measurements of skin temperature over the mass?

*Dock* You made no effort to collect renal vein blood? You do not put a marker around the renal vein so you can collect from that and see what it is?

*Miller* We wished to, but we have not dared go into the transplant vessels

*Dock* In the dog, we do not have to do this because they function so well

*Miller* The dog is so different that comparisons would probably be meaningless

*Dock* Perhaps the dog kidneys will do the same thing, if they have seventy or eighty minutes of ischemia before they are transplanted

*Miller* One or two experiments are insufficient for drawing any conclusions

*Oliver* Some of the tubular epithelium in the kidneys certainly looked like regenerated epithelium. Perhaps in the earlier period of lack of function there may have been tubular damage and then there occurred repair with functional recovery and regeneration. That might account for some of those queer-looking tubules they

*Dock* Any swelling that occurs is there a few minutes after the transplant, and during the next few days it does not swell?

*Miller* No

*Pressman* Has anyone tried skin transplants in dogs? If there is a much more rapid sloughing off of skin in dogs than with skin transplants in humans that may be a reflection of the same type of process which is taking place more rapidly with dog kidneys

*Miller* There has been some very interesting work by both W. J. Dempster (1) and M. Simonsen (23) on that. There is a factor, apparently common to skin and kidneys. One can homograft a piece of skin on a dog. Then if one transplants the kidney from the same donor that provided the skin he will obtain an explosive rejection of the kidney. An accelerated reaction has been caused by the skin, and the kidney may be rejected within less than a day. In our human studies, we have been afraid to put skin on from the same donor at the time of the kidney transplant for fear we would sensitize the kidney. We should like to try saving skin from the donor, and then in some instances, when the situation is hopeless put some of the



would grow and kill the animal, whereas previously the tumor would grow initially but then regress

*Miller* If I remember correctly, Dr Snell stated that the principle could be found in blood, in fact, he wondered whether the reported successful homotransplantation of skin might have been influenced by the large number of blood transfusions that were given

*Pressman* Snell (12) quotes evidence to that effect

*Miller* How do you react to the plastic bag as a significant factor?

*Pressman* I do not think the plastic bag is a factor at all, because there is certainly contact of the body with the new kidney through the blood stream and plenty of opportunity for phagocytic or other migratory cells to pass through the kidney

*Lauson* Was there as much scarring around the kidney when the bag was in place as when it was not present?

*Miller* There is not a great deal of scarring around the human transplants that we have seen. We have noticed recently that the location of the homologous transplant in the dog seems to determine this capsular reaction. When the transplant is made in the neck we do not seem to obtain that reaction. It apparently depends on the location in the peritoneal cavity. We are therefore inclined to pay less attention to it now.

*Taggart* What do you think happens on the tenth day that permits the kidney, once shut down, to open up again? In the case of acute tubular necrosis, we should say that reparative processes were occurring, but can we say the same here?

*Miller* The human transplant does seem to go through a shut down like in acute tubular necrosis, and then open up. Only in the case of acute tubular necrosis, the recovery is complete. In the case of the human transplant, the recovery is partial. The rate of recovery is something like a tubular necrosis has occurred with an attempt at recovery. This is very different from the course in the dog.

*Dock* The dog kidney functions from the beginning?

*Miller* Yes, and then stops explosively and does not open up again.

*Burnett* Have you biopsied any of these kidneys during this shut down period?

*Miller* We have not dared risk it as yet.

*Taggart* Can one learn anything about the blood flow through

the transplanted kidney, during the anuric phase, by measurements of skin temperature over the mass?

*Dock* You made no effort to collect renal vein blood? You do not put a marker around the renal vein so you can collect from that and see what it is?

*Miller* We wished to, but we have not dared go into the transplant vessels

*Dock* In the dog, we do not have to do this because they function so well

*Miller* The dog is so different that comparisons would probably be meaningless

*Dock* Perhaps the dog kidneys will do the same thing if they have seventy or eighty minutes of ischemia before they are transplanted

*Miller* One or two experiments are insufficient for drawing any conclusions

*Oliver* Some of the tubular epithelium in the kidneys certainly looked like regenerated epithelium. Perhaps in the earlier period of lack of function, there may have been tubular damage and then there occurred repair with functional recovery and regeneration. . . . bles, they

*Dock* Any swelling that occurs is there a few minutes after the transplant, and during the next few days, it does not swell?

*Miller* No

*Pressman* Has anyone tried skin transplants in dogs? If there is a much more rapid sloughing off of skin in dogs than with skin transplants in humans, that may be a reflection of the same type of process which is taking place more rapidly with dog kidneys

*Miller* There has been some very interesting work by both W. J. Dempster (1) and M. Simonsen (23) on that. There is a factor, apparently common to skin and kidneys. One can homograft a piece of skin on a dog. Then if one transplants the kidney from the same donor that provided the skin, he will obtain an explosive rejection of the kidney. An accelerated reaction has been caused by the skin, and the kidney may be rejected within less than a day. In our human studies, we have been afraid to put skin on from the same donor at the time of the kidney transplant for fear we would sensitize the kidney. We should like to try saving skin from the donor, and then in some instances, when the situation is hopeless, put some of the

preserved skin on the recipient and see whether or not there is an accelerated rejection of the skin

*Pressman* I asked the question from a different point of view. Did Simonsen inject the skin, or did he do a skin transplant?

*Miller* He did a skin transplant

*Pressman* How long did it last? That would be rejected eventually, too, would it not?

*Miller* Yes

*Pressman* How soon was it rejected?

*Miller* In a matter of days, I believe

*Pressman* Now, what is the period of time for rejection of human skin transplanted to another human? Does that last for a while?

*Miller* It lasts for several weeks, I think the longest stayed about 120 days

*Pressman* There we have the same factor between dog skin to dog, and human skin to human, that we have between dog kidney to dog, and human kidney to human

*Miller* I do not know whether the time relation would be that exact, there have not been enough skin transplants carried out in dogs so that we can actually say

*Pressman* If this hypothesis holds up, the skin should be rejected by the dog rather quickly

*Bull* In Patient G W you mentioned earlier that there was a blood urea of 80 prior to operation, then it rose to 200 immediately after operation, and subsequently fell to 33. Was that a regular phenomenon?

*Miller* Only during the period of operation. The patient was usually critically ill for a few days. His own kidneys were not functioning well, and the transplant was not doing anything so the uremia was greatly intensified

*Bull* Was it just due to operative shock, or was there some other cause?

*Miller* I should think it would happen merely as a result of the operation

*Merrill* I think it is quite characteristic in uremic patients who undergo major surgery, whether or not they have a transplant

*Berliner* Haven't some of these patients been put on an artificial kidney first?

*Merrill* Some have, and some have not. But certainly not within so short a time that we would expect it to be on a rebound simply from the procedure

*Bradley* What happens to the excretion of electrolytes?

*Miller* The patient whose kidney functioned for five-and-a-half months, altered the abnormal electrolyte pattern and brought it back to normal. His potassium became normal.

*Burnett* Could they concentrate this urine, or was it always dilute?

*Miller* It was always dilute.

*Bull* Does it respond to pitressin and water loading?

*Miller* Only sluggishly.

*Bradley* Does it respond to mercurial diuretics?

*Miller* We have not used mercurial diuretics. I mentioned one case in which aminophylline was tested.

*Pitts* Dr. Oliver, can you recall the length of time that Phillips (13) found a dog kidney could survive ischemia?

*Oliver* It was three hours.

*Pitts* When it was longer than three hours, was there necrosis?

*Oliver* Usually.

*Pitts* Without any restoration of function?

*Oliver* There might be some temporary functional recovery but in the end the dog died of renal failure.

*Forster* Was survival dependent on the temperature at which the tissues were maintained, or was that done only at body temperature?

*Oliver* They did the experiments at body temperature, I presume.

*Miller* There was some relationship with the season of the year. When the experiments were carried out in the heat of summer, the period of survival was shortened somewhat.

I should think from what we have seen that the human kidney is a good deal harder than is suggested in Dr. Homer Smith's monograph (14).

*Siccan* He says the general feeling among urologists is that the renal artery should not be clamped for a period longer than 30 minutes but he mentions instances in which there has been no serious impairment of renal function following clamping of the renal artery for a longer period.

*Pressman* Your experiments with cortisone were designed to keep antibody formation down, I suppose?

*Miller* We had that hope, but like the studies made on dog homotransplants (15), it actually made no difference whatsoever. We are hoping to give large amounts of cortisone directly at the site of the transplant, or in the transplanted kidney, and find out whether that will change the results. I do not recall that it has been tried as yet.

*Forster* Is there no relationship between the extent of inbreeding in strains of dogs, and the success of maintaining homotransplants?

*Miller* Not a great deal in dogs, at least Dempster's experiments on greyhounds showed that their survival was exactly the same as the mongrels used by Simonsen. However, if we could work with identical twins, then we should achieve survival of homotransplanted skin, and presumably of the kidney and other organs.

*Forster* There is no animal larger than the mouse in which this has been done?

*Pressman* Dr Medawar (16) did his skin transplantations on rabbits, but they have not been inbred as far as mice. Neither have dogs. I have heard that even with mice which have been quite intensively inbred, the reciprocal takes are not 100 per cent. But this may be a technical problem. With inbreeding, as the animals become closer and closer in their composition, there has been a greater time elapsing before the graft breaks down.

*Dock* Is this a peculiarly mammalian problem? I remember that Dr Danforth (17), at Stanford University, used to experiment with birds of strange plumage. He transplanted barred feather skin to plain birds, and for the rest of the bird's life it had the feathers of the donor. Apparently it lasted indefinitely.

*Miller* Cannon and Longmire (18) reported that if chicken skin were transplanted on a critical day after birth — I think as early as the third day — one obtained an appreciable number of "takes". But by the fourth, fifth and sixth day, the number drops to 1 per cent. After the 14th day no permanent takes were observed. They tried marking a particular piece of skin and the feathers, and during adult life transplanting it back to the same donor. However, the transplanted skin was no longer compatible.

*Grafflin* Dr Miller, you have undoubtedly thought of this, but suppose we took dogs of the same strain and cross-anastomosed their circulation for some time before the transplant was made.

*Miller* Dr Stanley Lang, of our laboratory, has worked out a most interesting technique. He wished to find out whether the plastic bag around the transplanted kidney was really effective. He developed a technique that we call pseudoparabiosis, because the idea was to have as little parabiosis as possible. Dr Lang joins the skin in two rats with the minimum amount of contact. He then swings the kidney over from rat A to rat B, so it lives in the new environment, but has its own blood supply. We thought if there were a considerable tissue reaction, we would wrap the kidney in plastic, or modify it in other ways. We have demonstrated to

our satisfaction that it is a workable technique Dr Lang has prepared one group of animals that we examined at seven days. The kidney looks very healthy, and there is practically no reaction around it. We are having a larger series set up. We then wish to bring blood back from animal B to A, along the lines that Dr Grafflin suggested. We are trying to work out a technique of getting blood shunted through the tail or some other part of the body. I should be grateful for any suggestions, transferring blood continuously from one dog to another is difficult particularly if you wish to continue for several days.

Luetscher Dr Miller, I wondered whether you could define the destructive process in the transplanted kidneys a little more exactly. You spoke of infiltration with various phagocytic cells. Do you really feel that there is any concrete evidence that this is an immunologic process that is destroying those kidneys, or do you feel that other factors are important?

Miller Are you referring now to the clinical transplants?

Luetscher Yes. Surprisingly enough, we have not seen it where we expected to. We have found little histologically that resembled the rejections of homotransplants in the dog. In the animal there is characteristic pathology. If we were to show it to an experienced pathologist, he might say, 'This is definite, this looks like some kind of antigen-antibody reaction.' We have not seen that in any of our patients. Usually in even the badly destroyed kidneys, we were able to salvage enough tissue so that the pathologist could find a few glomeruli. In none of them have we seen the outspoken allergic type of reaction. In describing the case of the boy in France whose mother gave a kidney to her son, Dr Merrill mentioned that apparently this has been a human case with a rejection and histological infiltration similar to the ones observed in the dog. We have been pleased, but also very puzzled, because we have not seen more evidence of it in our human transplants. In fact, with the patient who lived five and-a-half months, we had the impression that that kidney might have gone on for a number of months more if he had not suffered from severe hypertension. Since no renal homotransplant in the dog has ever survived for a period of this length, an exact comparison is not possible.

Because of the fate of skin homotransplants in humans, we have taken 120 days as about the outside limit of time for an antigen-antibody reaction. Dr Merrill visited Prof P J Gaillard (19), of Leiden, Holland who has transplanted some parathyroid

He claims that as long as eight months after transplantation, he had some failures of his homografts. Whether this was caused by an antigen antibody reaction, we do not know, because he has not biopsied his transplants.

*Luetscher* I received the impression that perhaps there was some technical difficulty which might have interfered with the survival of those transplants. Is that the way you feel about it, Dr. Miller?

*Miller* We cannot draw many conclusions on the basis of ten patients. In our patient who survived five and-a-half months, it is very surprising that his transplant did not show more evidence of cellular infiltration, and the other things that are seen in dog homotransplants.

*Dock* I think it is surprising that the dog homotransplants do not have an episode of proteinuria and show more glomerular reaction. In Figures 28 and 29, the reaction is mostly in the hilum of the glomerulus, and that is where we see it in the Masugi nephritis. That is also where the antibody appears in the Masugi lesions.

*Miller* Yes. I have been surprised, too, that there was not more reaction.

*Forster* Have you speculated as to why you failed to obtain urine initially, right after the transplants were made? The kidney is anuric for a period of days, am I right in that?

*Miller* Yes, in most cases if there has been a long period of ischemia. We thought that was probably governed by the same mechanism that causes acute tubular necrosis. These kidneys have been ischemic, and totally deprived of oxygen for at least 200 minutes. Even before death, the donor's kidneys may have been highly ischemic. We have to visualize what is going on in the operating room. These patients are under profound anesthesia and subjected to extensive surgery. When we say 200 minutes of ischemia, we are taking the official time of death. It should be apparent that there have been very long periods of ischemia in the donor's kidneys. I should imagine that the pathogenesis of the renal shutdown is similar to what occurs in acute tubular necrosis.

*Oliver* In other words, if the kidney had not been removed, but had been left *in situ* and the patient had recovered, the same thing might have happened as occurred when it was transplanted.

*Forster* It seems to me that in this circumstance, where fluid under pressure is presented to a filtering membrane, especially in anoxia, one would expect high urine flows resulting from filtration and subsequent failure of the tubules to reabsorb water.

**Dock** When the renal artery is clamped for two hours it does not begin to excrete at once. It may be two or three days before it begins to pick up, is that right?

**Oliver** Usually there is a period of delay. Urine flow does not start immediately. Perhaps there is some persisting vascular spasm.

**Forster** In the absence of nerves?

**Dock** It is more likely that the tubular cells are all so swollen that the lumina are closed. Thus edema can occur rapidly. The tubular cells just block the outflow of any glomerular filtrate. The only way we could tell is by studying the blood flow through the vascular bed in such a kidney which might be normal or quite high. We could have anuria with a reasonable blood flow even if the tubules were swollen.

**Bull** If we inject a little cyanide into a kidney the urine stops in a few minutes and the kidney swells up.

**Pitts** Dr. Dock, you haven't perfused kidneys of this kind with kerosene, have you?

**Dock** They are quite perfusable with kerosene. In all these kidneys we obtain good blood flows with kerosene. But that does not mean any flow coming out of the ureter because the tubules are swollen. It is just like having too high a pressure in the ureter.

**Pitts** After all, how does that affect the perfusion of kerosene? It seems to me if these tubules are swollen that you will have to put a little more force behind that kerosene perfusion system of yours.

**Dock** I think the resistance to intertubular flow is increased nearly as much as when we dilate the lumen by ureteral obstruction.

**Pitts** I do not think I would accept that flitly.

**Dock** You could try it on the kidney; it would not take long. But I think you would find the flow was down perhaps 20 or 30 per cent and the perfusibility down 20 or 30 per cent when the dog was completely anuric.

**Forster** I have watched a lot of kidney cells die under the microscope and I have never seen kidney tissue swollen to the point where the lumen is occluded. As a matter of fact, in death, as you observe it directly in slices or isolated tubules, the opposite seems to occur. One notes a ballooning-out of the lumen rather than occlusion.

**Dock** The ballooning is due to obstruction somewhere down below, is it not?

**Bull** It might be interstitial fluid.

**Forster** That is what I was thinking.



*Shock* Is there ever protein in the urine that you obtain from these transplanted kidneys?

*Miller* A very small amount. In the patient who went five-and-a-half months, I compared the transplant urine with the bladder urine, and there was a marked difference. The transplant urine rarely had any casts, and only the rarest red cells, whereas we see the typical picture of chronic renal disease in the urine obtained from the bladder. The proteinuria was not heavy.

*Dock* When the first flow of urine comes, is there very little protein?

*Miller* There is some.

*Merrill* I think the role of the sick patient, both from the standpoint of the donor and the recipient, is worth emphasizing in these people. As you know, previous radiation of the recipient, if done at the right time, will increase the take of homografted skin. Experience has also shown, that "takes" of ovarian tissue are improved if the tissue is previously refrigerated. I also wondered if it might be worthwhile to consider for a moment another factor in the survival of the kidney, namely, the fact that the best survivals have been in kidneys taken from cardiacs who have been cyanotic for some period before the renal artery was clamped. Perhaps we can say that the kidney has in some way "acclimated." It certainly is true that the explosive reaction that one sees occurs in the healthy kidney transplanted without any anoxia into the healthy recipient. One big difference we could point out in this series is that our best results have been in "sick" kidneys transplanted into "sick" donors. I think that is something that deserves emphasis.

*Lauson* It seems to me that a good donor would be a patient who dies in heart failure due to severe, chronic, pulmonary disease. This condition would provide not only a period of renal ischemia but a long period of arterial hypoxemia as well.

*Dock* Sick donors are unfortunately not easy to find.

*Lauson* One thing that has not been mentioned, although I am sure it has been implied, is the fact that even the best return of function in a transplanted kidney—for example, in the one in which the inulin clearance was 14 ml per minute—was much less than that expected following acute renal failure. The time course of recovery of function in the transplants seems to resemble that in acute renal failure, but in the latter recovery is more than 50 per cent complete after several months of regeneration.

*Merrill* That filtration rate of 14 ml was found 21 days after transplantation.

Miller It was 28 ml, if expressed in terms of two kidneys Unfortunately at that time, infection set in We should like to know what would have happened if there had not been that period of infection However, if we can transplant a kidney that will function at 20 or 25 per cent of normal, it would still be a very useful thing to give a person who does not have any kidney function at all We compare our situation with that of research workers who are thinking of transplanting the heart or the lung If we give a person with a 10 per cent heart a 30 per cent heart, there is not going to be much gain He would have to stay in bed and would still have all his symptoms

Do you people think that adult patients with chronic uremia are more susceptible to infection than the general run of patients?

Dock I think there is no question about that However, they have not nearly the susceptibility to infection that diabetics have

Miller That was part of the reasoning of some of our group, that the antibody mechanism was depressed or inactive

Dock I think they are a little more subject to pyogenic infections, but not to tuberculosis in the way diabetics are

Merrill The individual, in whom a renal transplant is performed, is a very ill person and I do not think there is much question that he is more susceptible to infection Of course, a good many of these people receive ACTH or cortisone, which may be a factor in the infection

Oliver What is the route of infection in these kidneys, by the od stream or ascending from this ureter?

Miller We are not sure

Dock The bed in which the kidney was implanted has been infected in some of them

Miller In the earlier transplants, we were pressed for time We

it that the period of ischemia had to be kept to a minimum, so the surgeons worked just as quickly as they could The skin was not prepared as adequately as we would have liked Also, we did not put the patients on sufficient precautions afterward, as we do now

Lauson I should like to ask whether you have dialyzed these patients in the immediate posttransplant period, in the hope that this procedure would provide a slightly more favorable environment for the transplant to "take"?

Miller A number of the patients have been dialyzed, chiefly to keep them alive I do not think there has been any correlation I

imagine it is obvious to all of us that this work could not have been done if the artificial kidney had not been developed, and if we did not have Dr Merrill's team at the Peter Bent Brigham Hospital, that could prepare these patients and also take care of their uremia when they get into difficulty immediately after the surgery

## REFERENCES

- 1 DEMPSTER, W J Kidney homotransplantation *Brit J Surg* 40, 447 (1953)
- 2 SIMONSEN M, BUEMANN, J, GAMMELTOFT, A, JENSEN, F, and JØRGENSEN, K Biological incompatibility in kidney transplantation in dogs I Experimental and morphological investigations *Acta path et microbiol scandinat* 32, 1 (1953)
- 3 SIMONSEN M Biological incompatibility in kidney transplantation in dogs II Serological investigations *Acta path et microbiol scandinat* 32, 33 (1953)
- 4 CARREL A La technique opératoire des anastomoses vasculaires et la transplantation des viscères *Lyon med* 98, 839 (1902)
- 5 ——— The surgery of blood vessels etc *Bull Johns Hopkins Hosp* 18, 18 (1907)
- 6 WILLIAMSON, C S Further studies on the transplantation of the kidney *J Urol* 16, 231 (1926)
- 7 MATSON D D Hydrocephalus treated by arachnoid ureterostomy: report of 50 cases *Pediatrics* 12, 326 (1953)
- 8 FAVOUR C B, MURRAY, J E, WENISS, C T, JR, COLODNY, A and MILLER B F Serum complement levels in dogs under going kidney homotransplantation *Proc Soc Exper Biol & Med* 83, 352 (1953)
- 9 PRESSMAN D and SHERMAN, B The zone of localization of antibodies XI The *in vivo* purification of kidney localizing anti kidney antibody *J Immunol* 67, 15 (1951)
- 10 PRESSMAN D Radioactive tracers in the study of anti tissue antibodies *The Nature and Significance of the Antibody Response* A M Pappenheimer, Jr, Editor New York Columbia Univ Press 1953
- 11 KALISS N and SNELL G D The effects of injections of lyophilized normal and neoplastic mouse tissues on the growth of tumor homotransplants in mice *Cancer Res* 11, 122 (1951)
- 12 SNELL G D The immunogenetics of tumor transplantation *Cancer Res* 12, 543 (1952)
- 13 HAMILTON P B, PHILLIPS, R A, and HILLER, A Duration of renal ischemia required to produce uremia *Am J Physiol* 152, 517 (1948)
- 14 SMITH H W *The Kidney Structure and Function in Health and Disease* New York Oxford Univ Press, 1951

- 15 PERSKY L and JACOB S Effect of ACTH and cortisone on homogenous kidney transplants *Proc Soc Exper Biol & Med* 77, 66 (1951)
- 16 MEDAWAR P B Behaviour and fate of skin autografts and skin homografts in rabbits (report to War Wounds Committee of Med cal Research Council) *J Anat* 78, 176 (1944)
- 17 DANFORTH C H and FOSTER F Skin transplantation as a means of studying genetic and endocrine factors in fowl *J Exper Zool* 52, 443 (1929)
- 18 CANNON J A and LONGMIRE W P JR Studies of successful skin homografts in the chicken description of method of grafting and its application as technic of investigation *Ann Surg* 135 60 (1952)
- 19 MOOREMAN P J and GAILLARD P J Therapeutic possibilities of grafting cultivated embryonic tissues in man parathyroid gland in cases of postoperative tetany *Arch chir neerl* 2, 326 (1951)

# ACUTE RENAL FAILURE\*

GRAHAM MACGREGOR BULL

*Department of Medicine  
The Queen's University of Belfast  
Belfast North Ireland*

THE TOPIC "Acute Renal Failure," on which I shall speak, is a very broad term. By definition it would include any condition causing acute renal failure, such as obstructions, glomerulonephritis, or even the death of the host. However, in current usage, it refers particularly to tubular necrosis, and circulatory renal insufficiency. The distinction between them is not, perhaps, as sharp as it might be but we regard the latter as a condition in which removal of the extrarenal factor is followed by prompt and complete return of renal function to normal.

## TUBULAR FUNCTION IN TUBULAR NECROSIS

The present evidence of damage to the proximal convoluted tubule rests on the finding of low  $T_{mG}$  and  $T_{mPAH}$  values, and low renal extraction of PAH. They appear to show maximal abnormality early in the course of the illness and thereafter improve with time, but it could be argued that these low levels might be due, in whole or in part, to absence of glomerular function rather than actual tubular damage. I think that other evidence of renal tubular damage must be sought.

Despite the finding of grossly reduced values for glucose  $T_m$  for instance, it is quite rare to find glucose in the urine on ordinary clinical testing with Benedict's solution, and if glycosuria is really absent, it would indicate that the  $T_{mG}/GFR$  ratio was normal or greater than normal, and suggest the possibility of complete non-function of certain units. Dr Oliver (1) had another suggestion at a recent Ciba conference, namely, that the absence of glycosuria might be correlated with a relative sparing of the upper part of the nephron which he had observed. However, this part of the nephron is probably not uniformly spared in tubular necrosis, because Sheehan and Moore (2) found that following accidental hemor

\*This work was done in collaboration with Dr A. M. Jockes and Dr A. G. Lowe at the Postgraduate Medical School London, England.

phage there was often maximal damage in the neck of the glomerulus and the first small section of the proximal tubule. In view of this doubt regarding proximal tubule function, Dr. Kenneth Lowe has looked into the matter again.\* He used chromatographic methods of glucose detection, which are more delicate than Benedict's solution, and has shown that there is a pathological glycosuria almost uniformly in the oliguric phase, however, this never persisted into the early diuretic phase of the illness. In support of this, Kaplan and Fomon (3) demonstrated quite a gross glycosuria in the case of mercury poisoning.

By means of chromatography, Lowe has also shown an amino-aciduria of blood pattern, which occurs parallel with the glycosuria, in other words, there are not only low values for glucose Tm but so low Tm/GFR ratios. This glomerulo tubular imbalance relative to the proximal tubule seems to disappear with the onset of diuresis, as osmotic diuresis does not produce glycosuria, this probably indicates that there is really proximal cell dysfunction.

#### DYSFUNCTION IN THE DISTAL TUBULE

Two aspects of this dysfunction were discussed in an earlier paper, which I wrote in collaboration with Drs. Joekes and Lowe (4). Figure 31 shows the ability to reabsorb water as shown by the creatinine and urea U/P ratios, and as you see, there is a falling off towards very low ratios indicating an inability to reabsorb water.

Figure 32 shows the same sort of thing for chloride reabsorption. In this case, we have plotted urine/plasma concentration ratios, so that a figure of one would indicate no function and high figures would indicate reabsorption, just as in Figure 31. Here, in spite of low plasma concentrations of chloride, the ratios are low early in the course, and then improve with time. In the first I have attributed these low ratios to organic cell damage in the distal tubule, but Black (5) has very rightly criticized this conclusion and suggests that both these phenomena may be due to an osmotic diuretic effect, with urea as the loading solute.

The finding of isosthenuria in the oliguric and early diuretic phases, is in keeping with an osmotic effect as is this sort of linear relationship between urine volume per day and the total daily output of osmotically active material (Figure 33). However, the same results could occur from complete absence of cell function in the distal tubule or the lower part of the nephron. We must look for other evidence to distinguish between the possibilities.

\*Personal communication

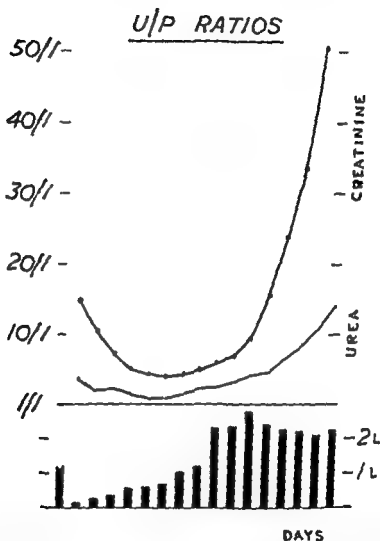


FIGURE 31 The ability of the kidney to concentrate creatinine and urea in tubular necrosis. The low figures for the ratios of urine/plasma urea and creatinine indicate poor tubular function. Reprinted by permission from Bull G M, Jockey A M and Lowe A C Renal function studies in acute tubular necrosis *Clin Sc* 9, 379 (1950)

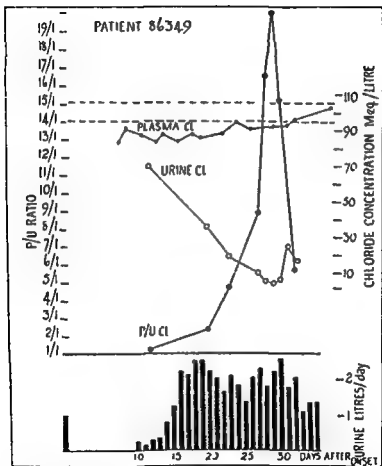


FIGURE 32 The ability of the kidneys to reabsorb chloride in tubular necrosis. Reprinted by permission from Bull G M, Joekes A M and Lowe A G. Renal function studies in acute tubular necrosis. *Clin Sc* 9, 379 (1950).



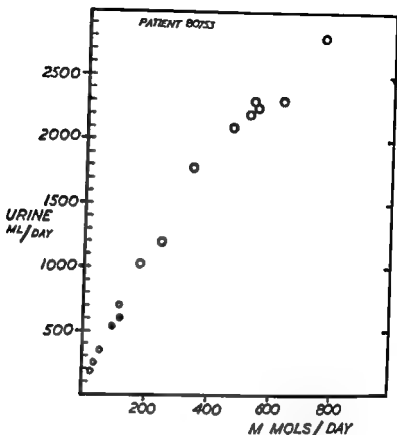


FIGURE 33 The relationship between daily excretion of total moles and urine volume per day in a patient with tubular necrosis

The chance, that there is, in fact, not as much functional damage to the distal convoluted tubule as has been thought, is raised by de Oliveira's (6) finding of a surprisingly high ammonia production in tubular necrosis in the early phase. Perhaps more surprising was his finding that the urine was alkaline and yet contained ammonia.

*Suan* He overlooks the fact that there is usually a urinary tract infection at this stage of the disease. It may well be that there is ammonia in the urine, but he has not proved that it is secreted by the kidney.

*Bull* It must have been formed in the urinary tract, because after the urine was obtained it was properly handled.

*Berliner* I should say that experimentally we do not find much ammonia in alkaline urines

*Bull* This raises another point does osmotic diuresis affect the fixed base sparing mechanisms of the distal tubule? I understand from Drs Pitts and Berliner that an osmotic diuresis reduces base sparing

*Berliner* We have found that when the urine pH is low in the control periods, it usually rises with osmotic diuresis

*Pitts* This is certainly true in extreme osmotic diuresis

*Bull* In looking for evidence of an osmotic effect, it is unfortunate that we have no method of assessing the excreted load per nephron which would appear to determine osmotic diuresis. However, I think it is fair to assume that when the blood urea is markedly raised, this will increase the excreted load per nephron, we do find a correlation between the blood urea level and the ability to reabsorb water and ions

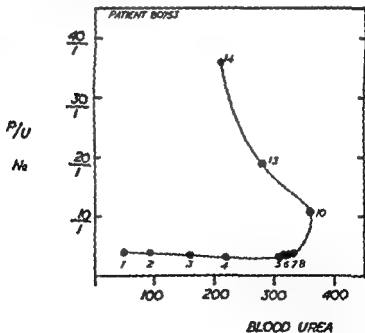


FIGURE 34 The plasma/urine sodium ratio plotted against the blood urea in a patient with tubular necrosis. Numerical figures adjacent to points indicate days of illness.

Figure 34 shows the concentration ratio of urine to plasma for sodium plotted against the blood urea, as suggested by Kenneth Lowe,\* the figures next to the points are the days of illness. There does seem to be a relationship between the blood urea level and the ability to reabsorb this ion, of a type which would be expected if we were dealing with an osmotic diuresis.

*Lauson* Were these observations made on urines collected during 24 hours, or during short periods?

*Bull* They were on 24 hour urines

*Lauson* Was any attempt made to restrict water intake?

*Bull* These people were maintained on a rather low water intake

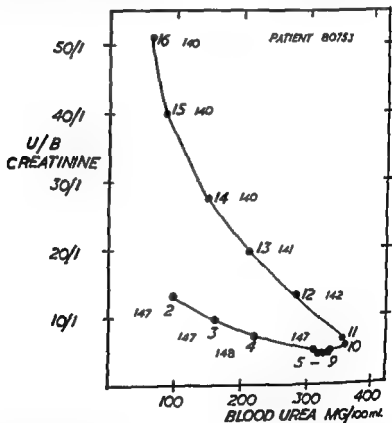


FIGURE 35 The urine/plasma creatinine ratio plotted against the blood urea in a patient with tubular necrosis. Smaller numerical figures indicate simultaneous values for serum sodium concentrations (mEq/L) and larger figures indicate days of illness.

\*Personal communication

Figure 35 from the same patient shows the relationship of blood urea to water reabsorption as indicated by the U/P ratio for creatinine. The days of illness are the larger figures near the plotted points. As in Figure 34 there is a fall in reabsorption as the blood urea rises but in addition there is a change with time. Later in the course of the illness the U/P ratios are higher than in the earlier stages for any given blood urea level. This could be due to differences in hydration and the amount of circulating antidiuretic hormone (ADH) but at least in this patient this explanation is unlikely. The smaller figures near the plotted points are the serum sodium concentrations and they are higher in the early part of the illness than the later. We should therefore expect that the amount of ADH would have been higher early than late and the urine therefore more concentrated at that time. However the reverse is the case.

I think there are two possibilities to account for the differences in the slopes from the 2nd to the 10th day and from the 10th to the 16th day. The greater reabsorption later may represent an improvement in cell function or alternatively there may be a lower filtration rate per nephron in the early diuretic phase (from the 10th to the 16th day) than in the oliguric phase (from the 2nd to the 10th day).

So far there is evidence supporting an osmotic effect. A further point favoring this is the effect of dialysis. Unfortunately I could find data on only one patient and in this patient the U/P ratio for urea was 1.2/1 at the time that her blood urea was 260 mg per 100 ml and the next day after dialysis her blood urea had fallen to 147 mg per 100 ml with a rise in the U/P ratio to about 1.8/1. So far we have no definite evidence of tubular damage. However in 2 out of 10 patients in whom we had data sufficient to plot the U/P ratios against the level of blood urea there was a slightly different pattern seen. Figure 36 gives one example. Despite a continuing rise in blood urea there is an improvement in ability to reabsorb sodium. This could indicate restoration of tubule function or a marked decrease in excreted load per nephron. I think the latter is unlikely because we know that at this time glomerular filtration is improving.

It seems likely that this salt and water losing state in the early diuretic phase is caused to a large extent by an osmotic diuresis but tubule damage probably does contribute to a certain extent to the phenomenon.

Merrill With relation to the increased U/P ratios for urea follow

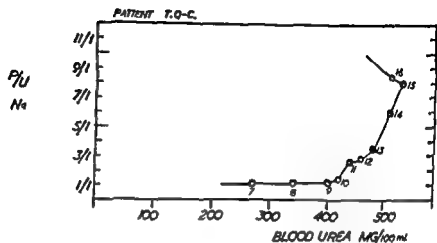


FIGURE 36 The plasma/urine sodium ratio plotted against the blood urea in another patient suffering from tubular necrosis

ing dialysis we studied that in the acutely- and chronically ill patient — that is, in the steady-state patient — and found the same thing to be true. This again makes us think that it is an osmotic diuresis which occurs in these people.

*Bradley* What percentage of filtrate do you suppose is lost?

*Bull* At the height of loss, probably over 50 per cent, I believe.

*Bradley* It is questionable whether osmotic diuresis during the administration of large amounts of urea in dogs accounts for so large a loss of glomerular filtrate. Is not the osmolar excretion here expressed chiefly in terms of urea output?

*Bull* Urea excretion yes. In terms of actual milliosmols per minute excreted the amount is not at all great. Even at the point where the blood urea is highest, only perhaps 600 milliosmols per day are excreted. This is low in terms of the load that can be imposed in a healthy person. However, as we do not know what the milliosmolar rate per nephron is, it still could be an osmotic diuresis.

*Dock* At the time the patients have a little dextrose leakage, do they also have a potassium diuresis?

*Berliner* In the recovery phase, some of the patients lose quite a bit of potassium.

*Dock* That is after the dextrose leak has been closed off — is it not?

*Bull* Yes, before and after.

*Dock* At any rate it is not being reabsorbed very much at that time.

Merrill Dr Berliner, what was the loading solute in the osmotic diuretic experiments you spoke of?

Berliner Mannitol and sodium sulfate

Merrill Is there any difference between the two?

Berliner As I remember, they were not qualitatively different. Of course, our experiments were not designed to examine that point. Suan Dr Bull, in Figure 32 you show that the urinary chloride concentration decreases over a period of three weeks or so after the onset of the diuresis, but it is still quite high as long as two weeks afterward. What is the chloride intake at this time? Do you imply that this is a fixed concentration which at this stage of the disease cannot be altered by varying the chloride intake?

Bull I think it might be varied a little, not much. In one patient, whom we gave zero intake of chloride the loss continued until the serum chloride was down to 55 mEq per liter.

Suan That is contrary to the experience of Dr Merrill and myself. Our patients on a daily intake of sodium chloride, of from 30 to 50 mEq, showed a rather rapid fall of the urinary sodium, and presumably chloride, concentration to levels as low as from 10 to 20 mEq per liter at the end of a week to ten days after the onset of the diuresis. The amount of sodium excreted in each of the first few days of the diuresis was high but soon leveled off commensurate with the sodium intake. There is reason to believe that there is a considerable excess of sodium and chloride to be excreted in these first few days of the diuresis but until that occurs, we do not have an opportunity to observe whether the kidney can vary to any extent, the sodium chloride concentration early in the diuretic phase.

Merrill It would be extremely difficult to generalize in such situations, because the excretion rates of water and chloride depend a good deal on the condition of the patient at the time these things are done, and how one knows what his condition is in terms of sodium chloride and water load obtaining at that time. I do not know. I think it would be extremely difficult to generalize from patient to patient without knowing exactly what the previous balance of salt and water may have been.

Bull Figure 37 gives data bearing on this point. In order to demonstrate the poor tubular control over body fluid composition, we fed this patient a mineral free diet for a long period. Despite the absence of minerals in her diet the urinary loss of sodium and chloride was large, up to 70 mEq per day and the plasma chloride fell to as low as 55 mEq per liter. Her weight did not rise.

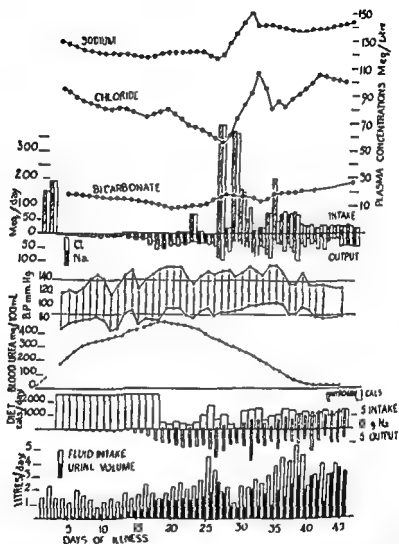


FIGURE 37 Data from a patient suffering from tubular necrosis showing negative sodium and chloride balance with a marked fall in serum chloride Reprinted by permission from Bull G M Joekes A M and Lowe K G Renal function studies in acute tubular necrosis *Clin Sc* 9, 379 (1950)

period that a mineral free diet was given, so that hemodilution was probably not the cause. It is true that we do not yet know what the signal is for salt retention, but I think she did need salt for she later went into a strong positive salt balance.

Merrill We have seen a number of patients, particularly those having difficulty with pregnancy, who at the time did not have diuresis, but during the diuretic phase that followed their anuria had been kept in negative balance in chloride without any change whatsoever in their serum level. I think the load at the time the diuresis occurred might very well have influenced it. Dr Bull pointed out that the patient in Figure 37 did not appear overhydrated, and perhaps that was the reason why the serum level dropped in the situation.

Pitts What remained in the plasma? The sodium did not appear to fall very much.

Bull The sodium was down to 115.

Pitts How do you account for the difference between the sodium 155 mEq/L and the chloride of 55 mEq/L?

Bull A lot of it is unexplained anion.

Berliner Do you know what the carbon dioxide level was?

Bull It was down to about 12 to 15 mEq per liter.

Berliner Do you mean that the bicarbonate was also low?

Bull Yes. However, as often happens there was a quantity of anion, which has not been defined.

Sloan Dr Bull, do you believe that by varying the fluid and sodium chloride intake, you can vary the urine volume during the diuretic stage, say after the first few days of the onset of the diuresis?

Bull Yes, I think you can to a slight extent. Figure 37 shows the effect of an abrupt change in fluid intake. On the 25th day, one liter of fluid in excess of that calculated to maintain water balance was given. There was only a modest increase in urine volume, and it took two days for the excess to be excreted, which was not a very satisfactory response to a water load.

Lauson Then you reduced it a great deal by reducing the water intake?

Bull Yes. Actually, what happened was this. When we gave the liter of water in excess of what was needed, the patient promptly went into a state of water intoxication. We then gave her sodium chloride, which improved the state of water intoxication, but from then on, we really found ourselves in trouble. We started to make corrections in the blood chemistry but the faster we did so and



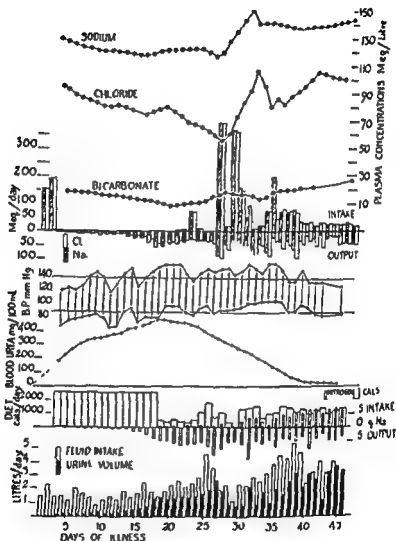


FIGURE 37 Data from a patient suffering from tubular necrosis showing negative sodium and chloride balance with a marked fall in serum chloride. Reprinted by permission from Bull G M, Joekes A M and Lowe K G. Renal function studies in acute tubular necrosis. *Clin Sc* 9, 379 (1950).

period that a mineral free diet was given so that hemodilution was probably not the cause. It is true that we do not yet know what the signal is for salt retention but I think she did need salt for she later went into a strong positive salt balance.

Vernill We have seen a number of patients particularly those having difficulty with pregnancy who at the time did not have diuresis but during the diuretic phase that followed their anuria had been kept in their serum level in chloride without any change whatsoever in their serum level. I think the lord at the time the diuresis occurred might very well have influenced it. Dr Bull pointed out that the patient in Figure 37 did not appear over hydrated and perhaps that was the reason why the serum level dropped in the situation.

Pitts What remained in the plasma? The sodium did not appear to fall very much.

Bull The sodium was down to 115.

Pitts How do you account for the difference between the sodium of 155 mEq/L and the chloride of 55 mEq/L?

Bull A lot of it is unexplained anion.

Berliner Do you know what the carbon dioxide level was?

Bull It was down to about 12 to 13 mEq per liter.

Berliner Do you mean that the bicarbonate was also low?

Bull Yes. However it often happens there was a quantity of anion which has not been defined.

Susan Dr Bull do you believe that by varying the fluid and sodium chloride intake you can vary the urine volume during the diuretic stage say after the first few days of the onset of the diuresis?

Bull Yes I think you can to a slight extent. Figure 37 shows the effect of an abrupt change in fluid intake. On the 25th day one liter of fluid in excess of that calculated to maintain water balance was given. There was only a modest increase in urine volume and it took two days for the excess to be excreted which was not a very satisfactory response to a water load.

Lauson Then you reduced it a great deal by reducing the water intake?

Bull Yes. Actually what happened was this. When we gave the liter of water in excess of what was needed the patient promptly went into a state of water intoxication. We then gave her sodium chloride which improved the state of water intoxication but from then on we really found ourselves in trouble. We started to make corrections in the blood chemistry but the faster we did so and

the more normal the blood chemistry became the worse the patient became

*Swan* Can we reduce the urine volume within the first week say of the onset of the diuresis if we have reduced the load of solute to be excreted?

*Bull* Yes

*Swan* In other words have the statements in the literature to the effect that there is an obligatory polyuria of several liters per day been made as a result of not having attempted to restrict sodium and water?

*Bull* No The way in which the fall in urine volume on water restriction in early diuresis comes about is I think circulatory. The patients continue to pass urine until they become dehydrated and a circulatory insufficiency develops in addition to their other trouble. We have one patient who actually died because of that.

*Lauson* Is there an analogy with far advanced nephritis in this situation? In that disease the tubules no longer have much variability or selective capacity left so when urine output and solute excretion vary according to intake this presumably occurs on a circulatory basis.

*Merrill* Dr Swan in some of the water loading experiments you did did you not show that administration of 1 500 to 2 000 ml of water is reflected in the urine volume over the subsequent 24 hours or so but not immediately? It is difficult for me to believe that that amount of water administered slowly in a patient who maintained normal blood pressure and well being during that period of time could be entirely on the basis of circulatory readjustments. I feel that the blunted response is a little more pertinent in view of the unchanging clinical situation.

*Swan* We studied a patient on the ninth day after the onset of the diuresis during which the daily urinary volume exceeded 400 ml. The oliguric period in this patient had lasted 19 days. On the ninth day of the diuresis after body weight had become stable doubling the water intake from two to four liters for a two day period was associated with a commensurate increase in urine volume. The patient suffered no ill effects. When fluid intake was again restricted to two liters daily urinary volume decreased (7).

*Merrill* Were the solutes excreted the same?

*Swan* The patient was on a constant sodium chloride intake of from about 30 to 40 mEq per day. There was some increase in sodium excretion during that time. Marked and prolonged polyuria during the diuresis is partially an artefact due to the physicians

attempt to maintain body weight and replace urinary loss of electrolytes and water, and his neglect of the need of the patient to lose water and sodium chloride which has accumulated as the result of catabolism and excessive intake during oliguria. Moderate restriction of water and salt with the onset of the diuresis results in prompt weight loss, but not in the patient becoming clinically dehydrated. If the patient, at any point after this acute weight loss, is allowed a more liberal diet, the weight does not change appreciably.

**Bull** The case I quoted earlier, of the patient who actually ran himself down into a state of circulatory insufficiency, shows that excessive losses can occur.

Susan I wonder whether it occurs unless water intake is restricted to the point where the solute load is greater than the ability of the kidney to excrete solutes without depleting body water. At this stage the kidneys cannot excrete a concentrated urine of course. If we increase the sodium chloride intake, or if we fail to restrict it, then there will be depletion of body water.

**Berliner** If the kidneys cannot concentrate or dilute the urine, how can they get rid of the extra water without more sodium to go with it?

**Susan** Within a week or so of the onset of the diuresis they can excrete a more dilute urine.

**Berliner** Does it not depend on what stage we are talking about?

**Suan** An opportunity to study this in the first few days after the onset of the diuresis is not afforded, but when excess water and sodium have been excreted, urinary volume and sodium concentration can be altered considerably by varying the intake.

**Merrill:** In your experience, is it practical to conserve sodium in this state?

**Susan** Yes

Merrill There is a question whether the ingestion of two liters of water will influence the dynamics of the kidney enough so that there will be a marked change in urine volume.

when the patient and with blood ded house officer does a concentration test with a low fluid intake. The blood urea begins to climb with only this one insult, and even if dehydration is started again, it takes a while to correct the condition. It is surprising in these patients, how one concentration test will upset the situation.

They have a little decrease in their food and salt intake, and an

increase in their own protein breakdown, but it upsets the whole mechanism, so I personally see no point in ever allowing a concentration test to be done on patients with hypertension if it is known that their blood urea has begun to rise. We do not learn anything as clinicians by doing concentration tests. Dr. T. Addis used to do the opposite. Occasionally he would precipitate a bout of acute pulmonary edema during the opposite phase of his concentration dilution test. I think everybody who has made frequent tests on the effects of sudden changes in water load in patients with fixed specific gravity, has run into trouble, both in the acute and chronic stages. We can produce acute renal failure by 24 hours of rigid restriction of water intake.

*Merrill* As I said before, it probably depends on the state of hydration of the patient at the time the determinations are made.

*Swan* If we look on the excessive output of water as the result of an osmotic diuresis, do you suppose that by varying the sodium chloride intake we could perhaps vary the U/P ratio of urea considerably?

*Bull* Not markedly. For instance, in the same patient shown in Figure 37, the marked change in NaCl intake on the 26th to the 28th day was not associated with much change in U/P urea. That a diuresis can occur even in the face of dehydration is shown in another patient who developed anuria following an abortion. She remained at home, drinking very little, and came to us on the 12th day very dehydrated. Instead of giving her a lot of fluid, we merely gave one liter in excess of her urinary volume per day, and despite continuing dehydration, as shown by a high hematocrit and plasma specific gravity, she had a diuresis. In fact, I think there is an obligatory loss of water and salt in the early diuretic phase and that this can create trouble for the patient—probably circulatory trouble.

*Merrill* If we postulate that this is an osmotic diuresis and there is unanimous agreement, as Dr. Bull has pointed out, certainly under those conditions there is an obligatory loss of salt and water. I think that if a patient is extremely dehydrated when this begins he will find himself in trouble. If not, he probably will not. I wonder if that is not the reconciliation of these two points of view?

*Dock* If patients are run on your dialyzers, do you see this phenomenon?

*Swan* We do not remove edema or extracellular fluid with dialysis.

*Dock* No, but we take the urea out, which is an osmotic load.

■ it not? This ■ the usual cause of the osmotic diuresis, and if the blood urea is brought down close to normal by an artificial kidney, then this phenomenon should not be seen at all

*Merrill* I do not think it is quite as simple as that There is no question but that it varies the urine volume, but it does not completely obviate the diuresis occurring To some extent, perhaps, that is due to the fact that few of these patients have been dialyzed during the diuretic period, or just before it

*Dock* And diuresis occurred, even though their blood urea had been brought down?

*Merrill* Yes But there is such a tremendous variability in the urinary output that again I do not see how one can compare from patient to patient

*Suan* Dr Luetscher, I should like to ask what you believe to be the mechanism of the hyperchloremia sometimes seen in this stage of the disease, since you are the one who first called attention to this phenomenon

*Luetscher* We made only a few observations on these patients In most instances, intoxication with a sulfonamide appeared to be responsible for the acute renal injury There was nothing characteristic about the anuric phase, although some patients received more fluids than we would give today to an anuric patient These patients doubtless had a high total body content of sodium and water In the early diuretic phase, the patients put out large volumes of urine containing very little sodium or chloride The serum levels of sodium and chloride rose to normal and then to abnormally high levels, associated with loss of edema and progressive dehydration The blood urea level started to fall with diuresis, but rose again with dehydration

These patients had an unusually high water requirement Five to six liters of sodium free fluids were needed each day in order to rehydrate the patient and dilute the extracellular electrolytes to normal levels

I am not sure that I understand, in any fundamental terms, how these patients differ from the average patient who tends to be a salt loser Our patients were water losers, but their U/P ratios for chloride and sodium fell to very low levels almost from the start of the diuretic phase

*Burnett* I think the point you made about the previous salt loading ■ important In our experience the ones in whom diuresis was associated with hyperchloremia received quite large quantities of salt before the diuretic period This seemed in some way to set the

## Renal Function

stage for retention of sodium and chloride in excess of water I have no idea what the mechanism is

*Luctscher* It is almost certain that the tubule is not responsible at this stage as far as the regulation of the body fluids is concerned. The early diuretic phase seems to be the result of a set of mechanical processes which are very poorly responsive to the fluid and electrolyte loading state of the patient at that time.

*Sloan* You say it is almost certain. There is considerable doubt in my mind. After all if you restrict either water or sodium in these patients their urinary volume decreases or their sodium concentration falls. On a constant water intake if sodium intake is increased the urinary concentration of sodium increases considerably. If water intake is increased and sodium intake kept constant urinary volume increases considerably and sodium concentration falls.

*Luctscher* But only at the expense of more marked changes in the concentration and volume of body fluid than would produce the same changes in urine in the normal person under the same circumstances.

*Bull* Admittedly there is some regulation but it is all so blunted that it allows a state of affairs to develop such as that shown on Figure 37 where the patient had a serum chloride of 55 mEq. You could not do that in the normal person.

*Sloan* By changing conditions the clinician could vary the composition of the urine even as early as a week or less after the onset of the diuresis if there were not this excess amount of water and sodium to be excreted.

*Pitts* I seem to detect a slight difference in patients in Britain, California and Boston. I wonder if further discussion of this situation is really very profitable because therapy may provide us with an answer. What Dr Bull advises for therapy may well explain what differences he observes in response to therapy. I rather imagine that the treatment in the British Isles and Boston may have been somewhat different which would account for some of the differences in results.

## THE TREATMENT OF TUBULAR NECROSIS

*Bull* This subject has received a good deal of attention in the last ten years and as a result the mortality has fallen from between 60 and 90 per cent to about 20 or 30 per cent. Probably the largest single factor has been a more general appreciation of the importance of the water and salt balance and whether the treatment used has

been dialysis or dietary or both does not seem to make much difference to the end result. Personally I prefer the conservative type of management rather than dialysis simply because it is easier and I think that almost all the disturbances in the electrolyte pattern that one meets in these patients can be corrected by appropriate conservative methods. In any event I think that the fall in mortality that has occurred has been achieved by relatively simple attention to water and electrolyte balance and that any further material improvement will depend on attention to other factors. The most important of these other factors are the presence of associated injuries or illnesses and particularly the factor of infection.

To illustrate this I propose to review what I believe to have been the causes of death in the patients seen by Dr Joeke, Dr Lowe and myself. The first group of patients to consider are 39 who were treated conservatively along the lines indicated in a paper published in 1949 (8). Basically the treatment was bed rest with the feeding by intragastric drip of a synthetic diet containing 400 gm of glucose, 100 gm of peanut oil and water to one liter. The total water in a liter of this diet assuming that all the fat and carbohydrate are metabolized is approximately 810 ml.

The mean duration of oliguria (less than 1000 ml of urine per day) was 10.4 days with a standard deviation of 5.7 days. There were 7 deaths, a mortality of 18 per cent. The causes of death are shown in Table IX.

I believe that infection played a major role in the death of four of these patients. However the importance of infection was even more striking in the second series of 54 patients who were treated by a number of methods. Not all were under our care but we saw them either in our own hospital or elsewhere. There were 17 deaths and in Table X I have listed what I consider to be the principal causes. In ten out of the 17 patients infection was probably the most important factor.

The nature of the infections is shown in Table XI. Five patients had bronchopneumonia and in four of them the infection developed during the period of oliguria. Of the three patients with septicemia one developed this condition from a pelvic infection and in the other two it followed and was probably caused by infection during dialysis. Two patients had peritonitis. This problem of infection was one of the main difficulties we had with the original Kolff machine. During dialysis the bath containing glucose among other



TABLE IV

Patient	Diagnosis	Number of Days after Onset at which Death Occurred	REMARKS
1	Abortion	9	Oliguric form onset Fulminating <i>C Septique</i> infection in pelvis Death from infection
2	Abortion	15	Pelvic infection partially controlled by antibiotics Flared up in early diuretic phase Death from infection
3	Incompatible transfusion	17	Gastrectomy Incompatible transfusion Paralytic ileus Burst abdomen Bronchopneumonia Death from infection
4	Incompatible transfusion	18	Abdominoperineal resection Incompatible blood transfusion Diuresis 17th day, but developed severe diarrhea collapsed and died Autopsy showed widespread metastases Cir culatory death
5	Cortical necrosis	9	Preclamptic toxemia Concealed accidental hemorrhage Hypertension persisted Death from pulmonary edema
6	Sulfonamide sensitivity	23	Pneumonia Given sulfonamides Anuria Pneumonia did not resolve and developed severe ascending pyelonephritis from indwelling catheter Death from infection
7	Abortion	28	Fall in serum K in early diuretic phase Paralysis and coma failed to respond to K Death from electrolyte disturbance

TABLE V

Main Cause of Death	Number of Patients
Infection	10
Disturbances of water and electrolyte balance	6
Hemorrhage	1

TABLE VI

Type of Infection	Number of Patients
Pneumonia	5
Septicemia	3
Peritonitis	2
Pyelitis*	1

\*This patient also had pneumonia

things was warmed to 37° C and acted as an excellent culture medium

All of these infections were resistant to penicillin and usually to streptomycin also. The commonest infecting organism was the *Staphylococcus*. We invariably gave all these patients one mega unit of soluble penicillin per day, which in anuric or oliguric subjects results in very high blood levels. We also gave streptomycin and sulfonamides in suitably reduced doses in some cases but at the time we treated these patients we did not have available in London any of the other antibiotics which could be procured now.

The ill effects of infection obviously include a tendency to upset mineral and water balance and nullify ones attempts at protein sparing so that the distinction between deaths from infection and from "the uremas" is not always clear. However patients do die of infection with apparently normal blood chemistry at least with respect to electrolytes and I think that any further significant lowering of mortality will depend more on better treatment of infection rather than any further refinement in methods of achieving mineral and water balance. What are your views on this Dr Merrill?

Merrill: I entirely agree with you that infection is the cause of

## Renal Function

death in many of these patients. On the other hand, what proposes them to infection? Any one of us who had contact with sort of organism these patients had, would probably not die of infection and I think we all know that these people, before they were infected must have been critically ill from a condition which we usually label uremia. 'Uremia' certainly predisposed them to infection and perhaps made the difference between their susceptibility and their ability to resist the infection. As Dr Bull has also pointed out, infection *per se* does obviate our attempts to spare protein.

One of the things that we believe to be important in the use of the artificial kidney, is the amelioration of the one factor we could get at during the anuric phase, and that is the uremic syndrome. We do not know what it is, but we do know, and it is well documented that a patient acutely ill from the chemical toxicity of uremia, will, following dialysis, be alert and able to sit up and move around. Good surgical care is one of the things that will help the patient combat infection. In this situation, we feel that the artificial kidney does have some use. However, we believe and Dr Bull does also, that it rarely influences the mortality in any other way except in that particular fashion.

With respect to hemorrhage or infection occurring as a result of dialysis I think Dr Bull and I are talking about two different things. There is a great difference between the operation of the Kampen machine and the machines that have been built in this country. I do not think we would continue if we had to work with the original Kampen model.

I wonder about the high fat diet. As Dr Bull has pointed out we know that the majority of these patients were in difficulty because of mistakes in therapy, some of which could have been prevented. A good many of them were previously healthy people who had become subject to trauma or acute surgical procedures and as a result of that the problem arose. In this case, it is extremely difficult to influence, by caloric intake, the protein catabolism during the first week or ten days following the acute trauma. Most of these patients have a good store of body fat and they can burn that as well as the fat that is given to them by mouth. They may do that as Dr Moore (9) has shown at the rate of from 3000 to 3500 fat calories per day. I do not think there is anything to be gained by adding another 2000 fat calories by mouth. Engel (10) has shown theoretically, that in this situation fat and protein will not obviate that condition but glucose will. For that reason we have concentrated on glucose.

In addition there are the many obvious objections that I am sure Dr Bull has thought about to forced feeding with a diet which unquestionably is distasteful and which may cause diarrhea vomiting and electrolyte disturbances. I think both Dr Bull and I would agree that these considerations are more important than elevation of the nonprotein nitrogen and that in our experience both from the theoretical and practical standpoint fat has not seemed a very effective adjunct to the treatment of these patients in an uric state. We prefer to use glucose which I think has a sound theoretical basis. We administer it in a 50 per cent solution by a plastic catheter placed high in the brachial or femoral vein. This has the advantage of enabling us to give a large number of carbohydrate calories in an extremely small volume of water and as it is a continuous process it is the most effective method of caloric administration. It also gives us a constant drip to which anything can be added as therapy dictates. After some experience we have given up high fat diet as a form of therapy during the acute period. Our results have not changed much however they have probably improved a little bit.

**Pitts** How many calories would you give in the form of 50 per cent glucose?

**Merrill** That depends upon what we think the fluid intake should be. We give as many calories as can be administered by a 50 per cent solution the total amount depending upon the volume of fluid that we think ought to be administered.

**Pitts** Is that the total fluid intake?

**Bull** That is the total fluid intake in an uric patient which is 600 ml per day. If the patient is passing urine a volume of fluid equal to that urine is added to the next day's intake.

I have no strong feelings about the fat in the diet and in fact am gradually reducing the quantity. Lately I have been giving 50 gm per day and perhaps I shall eliminate it entirely. The carbohydrate is much more important and I think that a very high carbohydrate intake is indicated. Some people believe that a high carbohydrate intake is not necessary in order to produce adequate protein sparing. That is possibly true but a very high carbohydrate intake has a further advantage in that it keeps the serum potassium low and even causes it to fall.

**Barnett** Do you think there is good evidence that increasing the carbohydrate intake above 100 gm per day suppresses protein metabolism or potassium accumulation?

**Bull** I have observed a completely uric patient in whom the

serum potassium fell and stayed down for a matter of five or six days

*Merrill* I should certainly agree with that. The work showing decreasing increments of protein sparing with glucose administration of over 100 gm was done with normal young men who were resting and I think it is an entirely different situation from that of compound fracture and trauma injury. In the latter case increasing the glucose may be important. It certainly has been our clinical experience and Dr. Bull's also that the incidence of potassium intoxication which we used to think was a very frequent cause of difficulty has decreased tremendously since we started the administration of 50 per cent glucose 24 hours a day.

*Miller* Is it possible that the massive administration of glucose is preventing the cure of the infections that cause the death of some of these patients?

*Bull* I do not know. I think most of that glucose is being stored as glycogen and that is why the serum potassium does not rise. Blood sugars do not tend to run high.

*Dock* Four hundred grams of glucose would not be very different from what we are getting in carbohydrate every day and most of us have not developed infections yet. However these patients have a higher metabolism than we have; many of them are febrile.

*Miller* They also have many more active bacteria.

*Berliner* How much glucose does the average patient receive? Is any additional water given?

*Merrill* These steady state patients usually receive about 400 ml of a 50 per cent glucose solution.

*Dock* Only 200 gm then?

*Pitts* So that would be approximately 300 ml of water per day. That is assuming about half a ml of water of oxidation per gm of glucose.

*Berliner* That is all the water you give the patient?

*Merrill* Yes.

*Dock* The tip of the polyethylene catheter has to be in a very large vein when a 50 per cent glucose solution is administered.

*Merrill* As has been pointed out, infection in these people is a major problem particularly in the use of the intravenous catheter. It depends entirely upon the care with which it is put in place. In the particular series which I have observed there has been very little infection. We usually do not leave the catheter in for more than five or six days and then shift it to the other side if that is

feasible. On the other hand when it is put in by some of the house staff who are inexperienced in the procedure the incidence of infection or phlebitis, is almost universal.

*Dock* Is the catheter inserted at the foot in the femoral artery, or in the arm?

*Merrill* A small polyvinyl catheter is put through the saphenous, and threaded to the iliac. Of course another advantage is that when one provides fluid over a 24 hour period it does not immobilize the patient. The incidence of bronchopneumonia that Dr Bull mentioned may also be an important factor particularly in the elderly patient.

*Dock* The tubes go in veins and not down the esophagus to minimize the risk of aspiration pneumonia?

*Merrill* That is right. That too has been a problem for us. I do not imagine that Dr Bull keeps tubes in for a long period of time but a good many of these patients who are critically ill bleed from the nasopharynx and throat and that is a real problem if a tube is in for a long period of time or even if it is constantly being put in and taken out.

*Dock* This really requires good surgical threading of the polyethylene tube. You use the saphenous rather than the arm vein?

*Merrill* You can use an arm vein.

*Dock* Then you put the tip into or at least past the innominate vein so it is practically in the veni cava?

*Merrill* No we have been able to do it by getting up into the brachial vein.

*Dock* I should think you would get thrombosis.

*Berliner* The solution does not come out of the tube very fast.

*Merrill* When you administer only 400 ml of fluid which is 50 per cent glucose per day you do not inject a lot of fluid at any one time.

*Lauson* I should like to ask whether you have had any experience with the administration of androgens during this period. That would seem to be a logical step.

*Merrill* We routinely use testosterone propionate in these people and there is a tremendous amount of evidence in the experimental literature, why we should. As you may realize a controlled study is almost impossible in this situation but I think it is the feeling of most of us in Boston working in different hospitals and without being able to document it that it probably is a useful and worthwhile adjunct. Certainly it does no harm and may do some good.

serum potassium fell and stayed down for a matter of five or six days

*Merrill* I should certainly agree with that. The work showing decreasing increments of protein sparing with glucose administration of over 100 gm was done with normal young men who were resting and I think it is an entirely different situation from that of compound fracture and trauma injury. In the latter case increasing the glucose may be important. It certainly has been our clinical experience and Dr. Bull's also that the incidence of potassium intoxication which we used to think was a very frequent cause of difficulty has decreased tremendously since we started the administration of 50 per cent glucose 24 hours a day.

*Miller* Is it possible that the massive administration of glucose is preventing the cure of the infections that cause the death of some of these patients?

*Bull* I do not know. I think most of that glucose is being stored as glycogen and that is why the serum potassium does not rise. Blood sugars do not tend to run high.

*Dock* Four hundred grams of glucose would not be very different from what we are getting in carbohydrate every day and most of us have not developed infections yet. However these patients have a higher metabolism than we have; many of them are febrile.

*Miller* They also have many more active bacteria.

*Berliner* How much glucose does the average patient receive? Is any additional water given?

*Merrill* These steady state patients usually receive about 400 ml of a 50 per cent glucose solution.

*Dock* Only 200 gm then.

*Pitts* So that would be approximately 300 ml of water per day. That is assuming about half a ml of water of oxidation per gm of glucose.

*Berliner* That is all the water you give the patient?

*Merrill* Yes.

*Dock* The tip of the polyethylene catheter has to be in a very large vein when a 50 per cent glucose solution is administered.

*Merrill* As has been pointed out, infection in these people is a major problem, particularly in the use of the intravenous catheter. It depends entirely upon the care with which it is put in place. In the particular series which I have observed, there has been very little infection. We usually do not leave the catheter in for more than five or six days and then shift it to the other side if that is

feasible. On the other hand, when it is put in by some of the house staff who are inexperienced in the procedure, the incidence of infection, or phlebitis, is almost universal.

**Dock** Is the catheter inserted at the foot, in the femoral artery, or in the arm?

**Merrill** A small polyvinyl catheter is put through the saphenous, and threaded to the iliac. Of course another advantage is that when one provides fluid over a 24 hour period it does not immobilize the patient. The incidence of bronchopneumonia, that Dr Bull mentioned, may also be an important factor, particularly in the elderly patient.

**Dock** The tubes go in veins and not down the esophagus, to minimize the risk of aspiration pneumonia?

**Merrill** That is right. That too, has been a problem for us. I do not imagine that Dr Bull keeps tubes in for a long period of time, but a good many of these patients, who are critically ill, bleed from the nasopharynx and throat, and that is a real problem if a tube is in for a long period of time, or even if it is constantly being put in and taken out.

**Dock** This really requires good surgical threading of the polyethylene tube. You use the saphenous rather than the arm vein?

**Merrill** You can use an arm vein.

**Dock** Then you put the tip into, or at least past, the innominate vein, so it is practically in the vena cava?

**Merrill** No, we have been able to do it by getting up into the brachial vein.

**Dock** I should think you would get thrombosis.

**Berliner** The solution does not come out of the tube very fast.

**Merrill** When you administer only 400 ml of fluid which is 50 per cent glucose, per day you do not inject a lot of fluid at any one time.

**Lauson** I should like to ask whether you have had any experience with the administration of androgens during this period.

**Merrill** That would seem to be a logical step.

We routinely use testosterone propionate in these people, and there is a tremendous amount of evidence, in the experimental literature, why we should. As you may realize a controlled study is almost impossible in this situation, but I think it is the feeling of most of us in Boston, working in different hospitals and without being able to document it, that it probably is a useful and worthwhile adjunct. Certainly, it does no harm and may do some good.



serum potassium fell and stayed down for a matter of five or six days

*Merrill* I should certainly agree with that. The work showing decreasing increments of protein sparing with glucose administration of over 100 gm was done with normal young men who were resting, and I think it is an entirely different situation from that of compound fracture and trauma injury. In the latter case, increasing the glucose may be important. It certainly has been our clinical experience, and Dr. Bull's also, that the incidence of potassium intoxication, which we used to think was a very frequent cause of difficulty, has decreased tremendously since we started the administration of 50 per cent glucose 24 hours a day.

*Miller* Is it possible that the massive administration of glucose is preventing the cure of the infections that cause the death of some of these patients?

*Bull* I do not know. I think most of that glucose is being stored as glycogen, and that is why the serum potassium does not rise. Blood sugars do not tend to run high.

*Dock* Four hundred grams of glucose would not be very different from what we are getting in carbohydrate every day, and most of us have not developed infections yet. However, these patients have a higher metabolism than we have, many of them are febrile.

*Miller* They also have many more active bacteria.

*Berliner* How much glucose does the average patient receive? Is any additional water given?

*Merrill* These steady-state patients usually receive about 400 ml of a 50 per cent glucose solution.

*Dock* Only 200 gm, then.

*Pitts* So that would be approximately 300 ml of water per day. That is assuming about half a ml of water of oxidation per gm of glucose.

*Berliner* That is all the water you give the patient?

*Merrill* Yes.

*Dock* The tip of the polyethylene catheter has to be in a very large vein when a 50 per cent glucose solution is administered.

*Merrill* As has been pointed out, infection in these people is a major problem, particularly in the use of the intravenous catheter. It depends entirely upon the care with which it is put in place. In the particular series which I have observed, there has been very little infection. We usually do not leave the catheter in for more than five or six days and then shift it to the other side, if that is

to intravenous feeding Did you run into any difficulties with dis-  
tention and vomiting Dr Bull?

Bull Yes In patients like that who had ileus were vomiting  
excessively, or in whom the gastrointestinal route for feeding was  
contraindicated we did almost exactly what Dr Merrill suggested  
we injected 50 per cent glucose usually through a catheter passed  
via an arm vein into the superior vena cava If the vein did not  
become inflamed which it usually did not we would leave it there  
for a long period even up to a fortnight if necessary A curious  
thing happens if death occurs and a postmortem is performed a  
vein developing within a vein is observed The catheter becomes  
coated with thrombus and a certain amount of endothelialization  
takes place as well

Dock Does this occur in two weeks?

Bull Yes

Merrill What material did you use for your catheter?

Bull Polyethylene

Dock Does this begin at the site where the catheter is intro-  
duced?

Bull At that site there is no parallel lumen but higher up where  
it enters a big vein there appears a vein within a vein

Merrill Two points which have been made during the previous  
discussion might be pertinently raised at this moment they will  
certainly create a little dissension One is the problem of treating  
congestive heart failure or at least acute pulmonary edema, in  
these patients and the second is as Dr Bull points out correction  
of the abnormal electrolyte patterns Perhaps I might rephrase these  
problems in two questions First do you think that the pulmonary  
edema that occurs in these patients is a result of increased hydra-  
tion hypertension or both? And if so do you think that digitalis  
is as effective in these cases as in other forms of congestive heart  
failure? Second do you think that in the absence of demonstrable  
sodium values should be corrected and brought back to normal  
with the administration of hypertonic sodium solution?

Bull I do not think that the cardiac failure is due to hypertension  
in most patients It occurs without it and as I said earlier distolic  
pressures of over 100 mm Hg are rarely observed Overhydration  
is probably important but it can occur without overhydration I do  
not think that this is cardiac failure of the ordinary type because  
the circulation time and the cardiac output are usually not abnormal  
and digitalis seems to be ineffective in treatment

*Breed* Do you have any data on the use of ACTH or cortisone during the early stages of anuria Dr Merrill?

*Merrill* Yes we do ACTH and cortisone after the anuric period has occurred of course is contraindicated for obvious reasons It has been suggested that because the early pathological lesion is one in which there is edema and perhaps some degree of inflammatory response ACTH or cortisone might obviate that We had a chance observation in a young man who had myoglobulinuria which made us think that this was not valid During an exercise tolerance test he was given steroid to see if cortisone would prevent the occurrence of the condition However during the period when he was being given a rather large dose of cortisone this man became anuric and remained so for some days thereafter Thus I think cortisone has very little value

*Breed* I think we observed in one or two cases of anuria who were also receiving ACTH that the plasma potassium level rose rather rapidly

*Sloan* Dr Bull what was the nature of the electrolyte disturbances which caused death in the patients you cited?

*Bull* In the first group all of whom we treated ourselves there were three deaths that might be classified as due to electrolyte and water disturbances The fourth patient developed very severe diarrhea and rapid general circulatory collapse The fifth died of pulmonary edema but I think this was partly due to hypertension and not a simple overhydration phenomenon The sixth patient was the only one in this group in whom an electrolyte disturbance alone was probably responsible for death Her serum potassium fell in the early diuretic phase and there was paralysis electrocardiographic change and stupor Administration of potassium sufficient to raise the serum potassium to slightly supernormal levels did not appear to be effective and she died why we do not know

In the second group the problem was usually one of straight water and salt overload and death was usually from pulmonary edema In neither group was hyperkalemia much of a problem in fact in the early diuretic phase hypokalemia was much more important

*Luckscher* You mentioned one patient in whom ileus occurred We have seen a number of these patients often with some intra-abdominal disease which led to their acute renal failure We have been impressed with the difficulties of supplying food and fluid to the anuric patient via the gastrointestinal tract This has occurred with sufficient frequency so that we have gone back almost entirely

sodium losses and excess intake of water may take a tremendous dive. This is not amenable to correction with hypertonic therapy. If the cardiac output improves the patient recovers and the serum sodium will rise in spite of a negative balance of sodium. I think therefore there are situations in which that should not be corrected simply because the serum level is abnormal.

On the other hand if it is the result of a sodium depletion or excess administration of water I think there is some rationale for. When we are uncertain we approach it much as Dr Burnett has done with extreme caution we use small amounts and administer it slowly. If it appears to be doing well we continue but otherwise we stop altogether. However I do think one should attempt to make this decision in advance it requires experimentation.

**Bull** We are probably in agreement there but I think it is undesirable to treat just the cosmetic appearance of the electrolyte pattern.

**Dock** Are you sure that some of the unaccounted for nonprotein nitrogen in these people is not taking the place of chloride?

**Bull** Something is.

**Dock** There is a lot of unaccounted for nonprotein nitrogen. It is neither creatinine nor urea. There may also be a base in that material as well as acid is that not so? Sodium might decrease because there is now more organic base than in normal people.

**Bull** Yes there is a possibility of that. Withé (11) is making measurements of freezing point depressions on the plasma and also electrical conductivity and when he adds up all the things he has measured there is still a gap on both the base and the anion side which is unaccounted for. He thinks that water intoxication symptoms can be correlated with a fall in what he calls "effective extracellular molarity."

I should like to ask the physiologists a question. It seems to those of us who are treating these patients that the osmotic effect may be quite an important one. In the trouble they run into in the early uretic phase how far is an osmotic effect responsible and how can we define an osmotic diuresis?

**Berliner** What I mean by "osmotic diuresis" is the diuresis that results from the filtration of solute which cannot be reabsorbed by the tubules and which carries with it into the urine a certain amount of water and other solutes as a result of the osmotic effect within the tubule.

Now as to whether the situation in recovery from

The second question, that of the correction of electrolyte disturbances, is, I think, important. We have been impressed by the fact that very gross changes in chemistry may occur without any symptoms or signs. I do not think that attempts at improving the "cosmetic appearance" of the electrolyte pattern are always wise. Figure 37 illustrates this point also. Up to the 25th day the patient was reasonably well, listening to the wireless, reading and so on, and that in spite of a serum sodium of 115, and a serum chloride of 55 mEq per liter. On the 25th day we gave her two liters of water in excess of her previous day's urine volume, instead of the usual one liter. She developed a state of water intoxication. This was treated by the administration of about 375 mEq of  $\text{NaCl}$ , with improvement. Soon afterward, however, she became confused, developed twitching, and was obviously worse. We then attempted to correct rapidly all the electrolyte disturbances we could detect. The more normal the electrolyte pattern seemed to be, the worse she became clinically, and in the end we just let nature take its course and she recovered. This, and a few similar experiences, have made us think that as long as the patient is symptom free, it is better to leave him alone, or if any correction is attempted, to do it very slowly.

*Burnett* We would take a different view on this. When the patient comes to us with hyponatremia, often as a result of poor treatment, we usually proceed, especially during the oliguric phase, on the basis that there is some evidence that hyponatremia itself may compromise renal function. When the patient is first seen, we frequently do not know what we are dealing with. In administering hypertonic saline, we have not experienced the unfortunate consequences which have been reported. We are not at all sure it does any good in many instances, but we are not convinced that it does any harm.

*Merrill* As in the administration of water and electrolyte during the diuretic period, we have to consider the situation with which we are dealing, and as Dr. Burnett mentioned, if we have a patient with difficulties as a result of mismanagement, obviously something has to be done about it. However, we are also familiar with cases where management has been extremely good, and in spite of that the patient shows a depression of serum sodium levels. This is seen, of course, in the chronic cardiac patient, in malnutrition, and also in many forms of disease. It is seen very characteristically in the cardiac patient with a normal serum sodium who undergoes valvulotomy, and in that patient the serum sodium, in the absence of

would not disturb the plasma osmolality very much. By giving increasing doses, we could produce a flow load curve in each case. **Pitts** You do not know how it is distributed among the population of nephrons.

**Lauson** True, such a curve would not give any information on that point.

**Merrill** The other problem is that the functioning nephron population probably changes a great deal from day to day in recovery from acute renal failure.

**Pitts** Of course, if there were any way to do it we could measure it during illness, and again after the individual had recovered. But I do not see how it could be measured.

**Lauson** To return to the definition of osmotic diuresis it is obvious to most of us, I think that any urine flow has an osmotic component. This is true even in the midst of maximum water diuresis. By definition, as Dr. Berliner says any time that solute is excreted, water will also be excreted. In this sense there is some osmotic diuresis in all urine flows.

**Luchscher** This concept gets a little thin when the urine is hypotonic, does it not?

**Berliner** No, there can be a hypotonic urine and an osmotic diuresis.

**Bradley** That is usually the case.

**Berliner** I think what Dr. Lauson has said is true but I do not mean quite that when I say "osmotic diuresis." It is hard to draw the line as to where one stops and the other begins but when I say "osmotic diuresis" I am usually thinking of the excretion of enough solute to modify the excretion of other solute.

**Oliver** What other form of diuresis might one contrast with osmotic diuresis?

**Berliner** The only diuresis that is not osmotic diuresis in that sense, is water diuresis. For instance if we give a mercurial diuretic we are presumably interfering with the transport of some solute. As a result, we can convert, say chloride to the equivalent of mannitol, instead of something which can be easily reabsorbed.

**Merrill** Is there any way that one can distinguish between possible osmotic diuretic effect in this situation and the result simply of failure to reabsorb water by lack of pitressin effect? What is the action of pitressin in an individual given a large amount of mannitol? The point that seems pertinent here is how much of this osmotic diuretic effect is just that, and how much of it is inability of the distal tubule reabsorb water. If we assume that these patients are

insufficiency is all osmotic diuresis I do not think anyone can say I think the question that Dr Bradley raised earlier is a very good one that ■ is the urea concentration high enough to account for this degree of osmotic diuresis? In other words with a blood urea nitrogen of say 120 or 140 will we get out half of the glomerular filtrate? I cannot recall the exact figures but it is my impression that in dealing with urea diuresis in the dog one does not obtain so great an increase in urine flow from urea levels of this order of magnitude

*Merrill* We have to remember that that ■ in terms of perhaps 20 per cent or less of the nephron

*Berliner* I am talking about concentrations not total amount

*Pitts* Plasma concentrations

*Berliner* Now the question of whether there are other substances which may be retained by the anuric individual and which may contribute an osmotic effect to this diuresis I do not know but I doubt that there are enough of such materials to add very much to the effect of urea alone For these reasons I am inclined to think that although osmotic effect is a very important factor in the diuresis there are other contributory factors I suspect that one of the more important ones is some diminution in the capacity to reabsorb sodium and chloride

*Bradley* Dr Merrill has some data on the change in urea concentrations relative to variations in urine output

*Berliner* That is in patients with chronic nephritis One good way of investigating the role of osmotic diuresis in the polyuria following acute renal insufficiency would be by dialysis at about the time that diuresis is expected One could then observe whether reducing the urea concentration to a level which by itself does not produce diuresis would have any great effect on urine flow and sodium chloride excretion

*Dock* With the polyethylene tube technique in patients where we wished to obtain diuresis—say in cirrhotics or cardiacs—we could test the effect of giving from 60 to 70 per cent urea which is very soluble stuff Using a very small volume of water with the urea we could see what happened

*Pitts* Fundamentally what you wish to know is whether the flow load relationship per active nephron is the same in this condition as in the normal

*Merrill* Exactly

*Pitts* I do not see any way that we could possibly get at that

*Lauson* Why not give mannitol or para aminohippurate? These

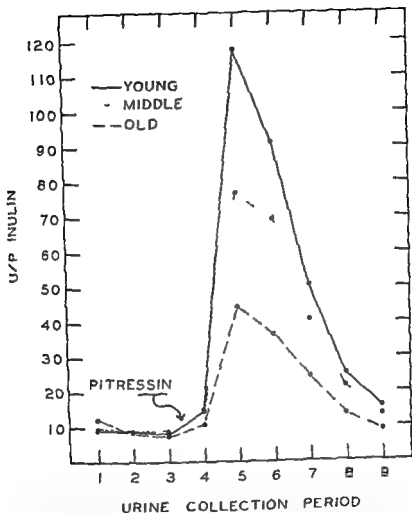


FIGURE 108. Mean values of U/P inulin ratio for each of the three age groups before and after the intravenous administration of pitressin. Reprinted by permission from Miller J H and Shock N W. Age differences in the renal tubular response to an aldosterone hormone. *J Gerontol* 8, 416 (1953).



under a considerable osmotic load excreting the dilute urine and 40 or 50 per cent of the filtrate, how much effect would we expect from pitressin? If we obtained none at all, we might say it was because the distal tubule was unresponsive. On the other hand it might be capable of responding but fail to because of the preponderance of osmotic effect on flow. I do not know what happens in pure osmotic diuresis when pitressin is given. Do you Dr Berliner?

*Berliner* Pitressin produces relatively little change in urine flow when one is dealing with marked osmotic diuresis.

*Merrill* So you could not distinguish between the two?

*Berliner* The effect we should expect would be small. Whether or not we could detect it I do not know. We can obtain a water diuresis superimposed on an osmotic diuresis due to urea and by giving pitressin detect a change in urine flow or in freezing point. I am afraid, however, that in the diuresis following acute renal insufficiency, the probabilities are that we should not observe any effect because these patients have a failure of the ability to concentrate which is essentially equivalent to saying that we do not obtain much effect from the antidiuretic hormone.

*Merrill* We did this a number of years ago and obtained no response to pitressin.

*Pitts* It still does not answer the question.

*Shock* The antidiuretic response to pitressin varies widely between individuals. Dr John H. Miller (12), working in our laboratory has been able to demonstrate a significant difference between the response of old and young subjects which we have interpreted as evidence for an age difference in tubular response to the antidiuretic stimulus. The results in terms of U/P inulin ratios are summarized in Figure 38. Water diuresis was established by the administration of 500 ml of water at 6 a.m., followed by 250 ml of water at half hour intervals until completion of the procedure. After three ten minute control periods, pitressin (0.5 milli units per kg of body weight) was administered intravenously. Subsequently six consecutive urine collection periods, each of 12 minutes duration were obtained. The solid line shows average U/P values for nine subjects, aged from 26 to 45, the dotted line, mean values for ten subjects aged from 46 to 65, and the dashed line, ten subjects aged from 66 to 88 years. The antidiuretic response of the older subjects is significantly less than that of the young in spite of the similarity of all age groups with respect to the original level of diuresis evoked. A clearer impression of individual differences

## Acute Renal Failure

tests. Rough calculations indicate that to explain the variations on the basis of differences in solute excretion one would have to postulate unlikely values for total solutes.

Bradley How many of the older people had urinary tract disease? Obviously, one can never be certain that disease does not exist in a given patient. However, none of the patients studied had clinically identifiable renal disease.

Editor's Note Dr Shock wishes to add the following explanation to his remarks at the conference.

The criteria used for subject selection were (a) diastolic blood pressure less than 90 mm Hg (b) absence of clinical evidence of valvular disease (c) absence of cardiac enlargement in physical and teleroentgenographic examination (d) absence of proteinuria in morning specimens by the heat acetio acid test (e) absence of abnormal findings on microscopic examination of sediment of freshly voided urine and (f) blood nonprotein nitrogen (NPN) less than 40 mg per cent.

Dock Were the inulin excretion rates per square meter the same in these three groups or was the "glomerular filtrate falling?"

Shock The glomerular filtration rate (GFR) diminishes with increasing age as shown in Figure 40 (13-14). Although the GFR is as low as 40 ml per 1.73 square meter per minute in some of our 80- to 90-year olds, no elevation of NPN was found in these subjects nor were there any clinical signs of renal disease. The diminution in GFR with age is accompanied by a similar decrement in renal plasma flow as measured by diodrast or paraaminohippuric acid (PAH) clearance so that the average filtration fraction remains constant over all ages.

None of the patients included in the above studies had clinically diagnosable renal disease. Of course, the probability of having included some subjects with undiagnosable disease is greater in the older subjects than in the younger ones.

Pitts In this connection, if there is a reduction in number of functional nephrons, I do not think you can say that there is necessarily any reduction in cellular ability to reabsorb water. Inability to produce a high U/P ratio may be merely a consequence of relative osmotic diuresis in the remaining functional nephrons.

Shock I do not believe there were any systematic age differences in the degree of osmotic diuresis. In the first place, the oral fluid intake was supplemented by the intravenous administration of 5 per cent dextrose in the infusion fluid administered during the

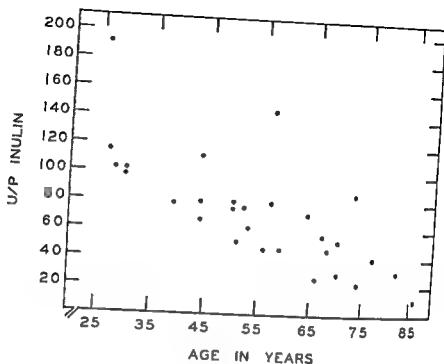


FIGURE 39 Following intravenous administration of pitressin relationship between maximum U/P inulin ratio and age Reprinted by permission from Miller J H and Shock N W Age differences in the renal tubular response to antidiuretic hormone *J Gerontol* 8, 448 (1953)

in the maximum antidiuretic response to pitressin may be seen in Figure 39

**Pitts** You really should have completed this with a study of newborns

**Shock** It is difficult for us to find newborns among our population

**Lauson** Measurements on the premature infant would probably fall somewhere between the lower two curves, and the mature newborn infant would do better than the premature Were the diets and urinary solute excretions more or less the same in all of these people?

**Shock** Osmotic pressure of the plasma and urine were not measured in the present study, and conceivably there could have been an age difference in the total solute excretion However, the middle and old age groups were chosen from the same population and were receiving the same diets for many months prior to the

Pitts I sud the  
Dock Yes I know

Shock The basal metabolism of the older subjects is somewhat lower. However both the middle and old groups of subjects were receiving the same diets.  
Bradley Will not pitressin evoke a less marked reduction of urine flow in the unilaterally nephrectomized dog?  
Berliner Yes I cannot recall the details of the experiments but one group of investigators took out one kidney and as I remember also half of the other and found marked limitation of concentrating capacity.  
Pitts That is true of rats certainly.  
Dock Do you mean within 7 days?

Berliner I cannot recall all the details of the experiment but I think so.\*  
Dock The daily osmotic load per nephron is doubled is it not?  
Pitts Certainly but the animal is in balance.

Berliner In some fashion animals treated that way come back to balance. I do not know just what the adjustments are that make this possible but they are normal animals to all intents and purposes putting out what they take in. Since they are eliminating the same amount through one quarter of the original number of nephrons each nephron must be putting out four times as much as the normal nephron.

Shock In view of the similar reductions in GFR renal plasma flow (RPF) diodrast Tm and glucose Tm with age I think the physiological data are in agreement with the anatomical evidence that the older individual has lost functioning nephrons. However I do not see how the differential responses to pitressin can be explained simply on the basis of a reduction in the number of functioning nephrons. Note that in periods 1, 2 and 3 of Figure 38 the response to hydration is the same in all age groups when measured by the U/P ratio of inulin that is consideration of the U/P ratio of inulin removes the influence of the difference in number of functioning units. This difference does influence urine flow for instance. If one assumes that the functioning units of old and young kidneys receive a supramaximal exposure to the pitressin administered the only way that the U/P ratio of inulin can be changed is by increasing the amount of water reabsorbed from the GFR. It should be noted that the GFR did not change sig-

\*These statements have been checked and the essentials are correct. The work referred to is that of Hayman et al (15).

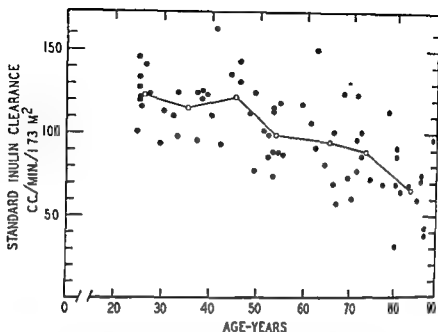


FIGURE 40 Change in standard inulin clearance with age. Reprinted by permission from Shock N W. Age changes in renal function. *Coudry's Problems of Ageing*. A I Lansing Editor. 3rd ed. Baltimore: Williams & Wilkins 1952 (p 614).

experiments. The rate of infusion was 8 ml per minute. Glucose excretion was measured in all periods but was negligible at the plasma levels reached. The mean rate of excretion during maximum antidiuresis was 0.04 mm per minute. Since there was no correlation between the rate of glucose excretion and either age or maximum U/P ratio of inulin attained after pitressin, it seems evident that the glucose excretion had no measurable effect on the age differences in the antidiuretic effect.

**Pitts:** If we were to make the improbable assumption that milliosmolar excretory load were to remain constant then reducing the number of functional nephrons as a function of age would correspondingly reduce the response to pitressin.

**Berliner:** The solute excretion per nephron goes up?

**Pitts:** Yes, it goes up as the number of nephrons goes down.

**Dock:** The metabolism in all these older people is low as compared to the younger ones. I should guess that their daily ingestion of electrolyte and nitrogen per square meter is considerably below the other group.

*Lauson* I am merely trying to add other criteria to this kind of experiment, which might justify the statement that the individual distal tubules have diminishing response to pitressin in old age. I do not know how they can be counted.

*Shock* This is simply a reflection of the limitations of the clearance techniques with which we can determine only the over-all effects, we really want to know what goes on in individual nephrons.

*Dock* We can count the nephrons very easily at postmortem.

*Pitts* We do not know whether they are functional though.

*Oliver* It is a fallacy that they can be counted as functioning or nonfunctioning units. We can count glomeruli, but we might include a good functional glomerulus, one that is no good at all, or one that is partially functioning. There they all are, and they may look the same with ordinary means of observation.

*Dock* Still, the initial count as to how many are there might be helpful.

*Oliver* It might give us a very false impression, because we might think we were counting something that could not be counted at all.

*Miller* Dr Bradley, could your technique, showing the different lengths of nephrons, be applied profitably to the aged, to ascertain whether there was a change?

*Bradley* All it would show would be whether there was a change in the delay within the nephron population.

*Pitts* This is really a reduction in number, though and in that case the delay should be reduced.

*Bradley* It depends on the way in which reduction of the total number of nephrons affects the nephron population pattern.

*Pitts* Proportionately.

*Bradley* If the reduction in nephron population is a random affair, affecting all kinds of nephrons, then I see no reason at all why the distribution of delay should be altered in any way.

We have measured delay between the glomerulus and the bladder in terms of the departure from equilibrium between the filtered load of inulin, or specific activity of radioactive isotope and excretion in the urine. That is to say, the percentage of filtered load excreted during the first ten minutes after injection gives a value for the portion of the total nephron population having a ten-minute delay. This figure is then used in calculating the proportion of nephrons contributing during the second collection period by difference. In computations of this kind (16), we have found that 70 per cent of nephrons contribute in the first ten minutes after

nificantly between the control periods and period 5 where the maximum U/P ratio of inulin was recorded. Hence, I believe we have evidence that the functional capacity of the tubular cells to perform osmotic work on a unit of glomerular filtrate is impaired in the old kidney.

**Editor's Note:** Dr. Shock would like to add the following comments to his remarks at the conference:

Examination of the reference cited by Dr. Berliner (15), showed that although the specific gravity of the urine excreted by dogs after subtotal nephrectomy diminished, these animals could excrete a concentrated urine under certain conditions, such as increased concentration of plasma colloids, lowered blood pressure and the administration of sodium sulfate after water deprivation.

**Pitts:** You have not changed the function of any single nephron's glucose Tm or the filtration rate, as far as the nephrons are concerned, all you are doing is altering the number of nephrons. In that case, would you expect this to be the same result that you would obtain with pitressin?

**Dock:** The osmotic load per nephron would go up.

**Lauson:** I think that kind of experiment ought to include, as a minimum, a determination of total solute concentration (milliosmoles per liter), and total solute excretion (milliosmoles per minute), as well as urine flow and GFR. Then comparisons could be made among individuals of different ages who have similar osmolar excretions per unit of GFR. If differences in response to pitressin were still present after such calculations, I think it would establish this fact as well as could be done at the present time.

**Berliner:** However, we are not necessarily interested in the filtration rate, but the number of functional nephrons. In other words, we do not know that doubling the filtration rate in one nephron has the same effect as doubling the number of nephrons and putting out the same amount of solute in either case.

**Lauson:** I added that it is the best we can do at the present time because we cannot count nephrons. We can measure GFR, and if solute excretion rate and urine flow are calculated per unit of GFR, we can at least compare different individuals with respect to these data. Of course, these calculations can give no assurance that the filtration rate per nephron is the same in all subjects, or within the kidney of any one subject.

**Pitts:** Is that any improvement on Dr. Shock's idea of counting in terms of glucose Tm? It is merely an assumption on exactly the opposite side of the fence, it seems to me.

**Pressman** How long is the intermittently active glomerulus supposed to be closed down in man? With our radioactive antibodies in rats (20), we obtain essentially complete clearance from the blood of the antibodies within ten minutes say and we have always been able to obtain radioautographs of all the glomeruli in the field. If there were glomeruli which were closed off we should expect to find some with no radioactivity in them. However we have never seen any closed off. I think by a quantitative measure of the amount of radioactivity in a glomerulus we could be determined whether some glomeruli were high and others low in localized radioactivity.

**Bradley** I think we have really very little evidence that there is intermittency in the human kidney that is in the sense that filtration rate depends chiefly on the number of glomeruli operating at any one time. I am not denying that the total number of glomeruli functioning in man may alter under appropriate circumstances such as shock or orthostasis but the view that the number of functioning glomeruli remains constant only because equal numbers begin and stop functioning from moment to moment is not supported by the anatomical or functional evidence.

**Pitts** In place of carrying on this physiological discussion I think we should continue with Dr Bull and his story on acute renal failure.

#### SOME ASPECTS OF THE PATHOGENESIS OF CIRCULATORY RENAL INSUFFICIENCY

**Bull** This condition is a far more common cause of acute renal failure than tubular necrosis. It has been well established that a reduction in renal blood flow and glomerular filtration play an important role in causing the disturbance but very little seems to be known about the mechanisms that bring about the reduction. It seems probable that inadequacy of the general circulation in some way sets off a train of events which results in reduction of renal blood flow, glomerular filtration and retention of water and salt. I shall call this the reaction to circulatory inadequacy. There are two main aspects to this problem first the way in which circulatory disturbances initiate this train of events and second the details of the effector arc i.e. the actual mechanisms directly affecting renal function. It is the first that I wish to consider. The problem is linked with that of the control of body water



injection of the test substance 20 per cent in the second and 10 per cent in the third ten minute period. In patients with renal insufficiency this distribution is displaced to the right. We have had difficulty in interpreting our findings with radioactive sodium. When para aminohippurate is given simultaneously with sodium 100 per cent or more of the radioactivity (by calculation) seems to appear in the first ten minutes. For a time we wondered whether this might be attributable to excretion of PAH as a sodium salt but we now believe that the phenomenon is probably the result of an abrupt change in sodium reabsorption secondary to the large dose of PAH. In consequence there is increased sodium output and since this is derived from the newly filtered (labelled) sodium must necessarily have a higher radioactivity than it would if circumstances remained constant and radioactive sodium were diluted in the nonradioactive isotope.

*Bott* I do not know whether it would help at all. Dr Bradley but I was thinking of phenol red in connection with your comments on the PAH (17). I believe it is true that that is excreted as a salt in the proximal tubule. I wondered if using that would give you any clue.

*Bradley* What happens to the pH of the urine?

*Bott* I do not mean that it appears in the urine that way but as it comes through. It may not have any bearing on the subject but I do know that when there is poor circulation through the glomeruli of an exposed kidney one sees a general collapse of the tubules and when the circulation becomes vigorous they swell up a little. Perhaps that would help decide whether or not it is a pipe that you have.

*Bradley* Do they collapse completely?

*Bott* No I should not say that.

*Grafflin* At times in the frog there appears to be a severalfold difference in the caliber of the lumina under the two sets of conditions. Also pertinent to the present problem is the great speed with which the provisional urine traverses the distal tubule when the frog's glomerular circulation is very active. This was first observed by Ellinger and Hirt (18) and was subsequently confirmed by Singer (19). With poor glomerular circulation the forward movement of the urine proceeds much more slowly.

*Pitts* Dr Bradley could these long delay nephrons by any chance be those that are intermittently active and which just happen to close down and wait for twenty minutes before they open up again?

**Pressman** How long is the intermittently active glomerulus supposed to be closed down in man? With our radioactive antibodies in rats (20) we obtain essentially complete clearance from the blood of the antibodies within ten minutes say and we have always been able to obtain radioautographs of all the glomeruli in the field. If there were glomeruli which were closed off we should expect to find some with no radioactivity in them. However we have never seen any closed off I think by a quantitative measurement of the amount of radioactivity in a glomerulus as could be determined by this radioautographic technique we might be able to determine whether some glomeruli were high and others low in localized radioactivity.

**Bradley** I think we have really very little evidence that there is intermittency in the human kidney that is in the sense that filtration rate depends chiefly on the number of glomeruli operating at any one time. I am not denying that the total number of glomeruli functioning in man may alter under appropriate circumstances such as shock or orthostasis but the view that the number of functioning glomeruli remains constant only because equal numbers begin and stop functioning from moment to moment is not supported by the anatomical or functional evidence.

**Pitts** In place of carrying on this physiological discussion I think we should continue with Dr Bull and his story on acute renal failure.

#### SOME ASPECTS OF THE PATHOGENESIS OF CIRCULATORY RENAL INSUFFICIENCY

**Bull** This condition is a far more common cause of acute renal failure than tubular necrosis. It has been well established that a reduction in renal blood flow and glomerular filtration play an important role in causing the disturbance but very little seems to be known about the mechanisms that bring about the reduction. It seems probable that inadequacy of the general circulation in some way sets off a train of events which results in reduction of renal blood flow, glomerular filtration and retention of water and salt. I shall call this the reaction to circulatory inadequacy.

There are two main aspects to this problem: first the way in which circulatory disturbances initiate this train of events and second the details of the effector arc i.e. the actual mechanisms directly affecting renal function. It is the first that I wish to consider. The problem is linked with that of the control of body water

and mineral content, and I shall mention some of the stimuli which are known to affect water and salt excretion

The osmoreceptor, posterior pituitary gland, and renal tubules form a sort of cycle which can regulate osmotic concentrations very adequately, but which cannot regulate total body water content. Some other process must exist. One possible mechanism for total body water regulation has been proposed by Sieker, Gauer, and Henry (21), and Drury, Henry and Goodman (22). They investigated the effects of breathing against positive and negative pressure. Breathing against negative pressure seems in some way to alter the 'set' of the osmoreceptor and give rise to a water diuresis, whereas positive pressure breathing gives rise to an antidiuresis. It seems very likely, as they suggest, that these effects result from reflexes arising in low pressure vascular circuits in the thorax. The control of osmotic pressure, and the possible method of control of body water, is shown in Figure 41.

A related phenomenon is the effect of breathing from 5 to 7 per cent of carbon dioxide. This causes a diuresis and a fall in urine specific gravity, but without a significant change in ion or creatinine excretion (Figure 42).

The  $\text{CO}_2$  diuresis is of the same type as that following the ingestion of water (23). There is the same delay in the onset of the diuresis and the absence of an effect on mineral excretion. How

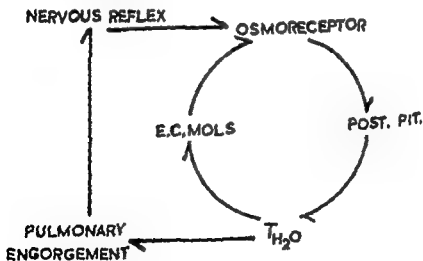


FIGURE 41 A possible system for regulation of body water

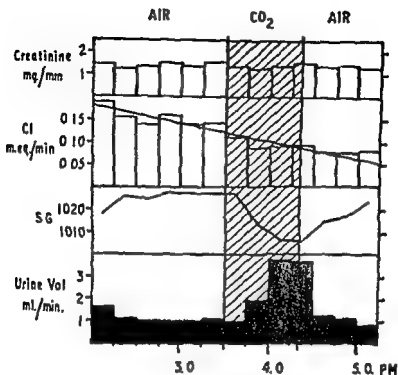


FIGURE 42 The effect of breathing from 5 to 7 per cent carbon dioxide on urine flow, creatinine and chloride excretion and urine specific gravity in a recumbent normal subject. Note the delayed onset of diuresis and the absence of an effect on chloride and creatinine excretion. Reprinted by permission from Barbour A, Bull C M, Evans B M, Hughes Jones N C II and Logothetopoulos J. The effect of breathing 5 to 7% carbon dioxide on urine flow and mineral excretion. *Clin Sci* 12, 1 (1953).

ever, it differs in that a change in osmotic pressure of the plasma is not the effective stimulus to diuresis. It is possible that the same mechanisms at work in the negative pressure breathing are at work here. The increased ventilation associated with the CO<sub>2</sub> breathing could affect the same receptors. However, if this were so we should expect a similar type of diuresis on voluntary hyperventilation, but this is not the case, as I will show later. Whether the same pathways are involved or not, both negative pressure breathing and CO<sub>2</sub> breathing appear to induce diuresis by indirectly or directly altering the "set" of the osmoreceptor, so that less pitressin is released for a given osmolar concentration than normally. While it

could effectively control body water, it is very unlikely that the mechanism is involved in the regulation of total body water under ordinary conditions, simply because neither  $\text{CO}_2$  nor negative pressure breathing affect glomerular filtration or sodium excretion significantly. We have to look for another and dominant regulating system.

This other system is almost certainly linked with the circulation in some way, because of the association of alterations in renal blood flow, glomerular filtration and water and salt excretion, with changes in the general circulation in heart failure, oligemic shock, dehydration and so forth. It seems to me that there are only two ways in which the altered circulation could be translated into a stimulus for water and salt retention or loss: first, by causing a chemical change due to a diminished or increased flow of blood to the whole or a part of the body, or second, by causing pressure changes in some part of the circulation or in a body compartment.

To consider the chemical changes first. Changes in circulation could presumably result from changes in cardiac output which in turn, result from water and salt retention along the lines suggested by Borst (24). The changed circulation could then presumably alter the rate of transport to, or removal from, the tissue of a substance whose concentration would indirectly provide the signal of an altered state of hydration. General changes in the rate of transport to or removal from, the tissues of any substance other than the blood gases, are unlikely to provide a signal for reaction to circulatory inadequacy, because the same pattern is seen in both high and low output cardiac failure. When we examine the effects of altering blood gas concentrations we find marked changes.

The effect of a raised  $\text{pCO}_2$  has already been dealt with. Hyperventilation with its fall in  $\text{pCO}_2$ , and slight rise in arterial  $\text{pO}_2$ , gives a different type of diuresis (Figure 43). Here, unlike the  $\text{CO}_2$  diuresis, there is a prompt increase in urine flow, and an increased excretion of sodium and chloride (25).

Exactly the same pattern is seen on breathing 10 per cent oxygen. Thus a fall in  $\text{pO}_2$ , and a rise in  $\text{pCO}_2$ , both cause diuresis, in the former with an increase in mineral excretion. On teleological grounds we should expect the reverse if a change in blood gas concentrations were the signals we were seeking.

However, it could be argued that changes in  $\text{pCO}_2$ , or  $\text{pO}_2$  could still be the stimulus if instead of considering the body as a whole we considered the circulation in part of it. For instance, both a rise in  $\text{pCO}_2$ , and a fall in  $\text{pO}_2$ , increase cerebral blood flow. Some



could effectively control body water, it is very unlikely that this mechanism is involved in the regulation of total body water under ordinary conditions, simply because neither  $\text{CO}_2$  nor negative pressure breathing affect glomerular filtration or sodium excretion significantly. We have to look for another and dominant regulating system.

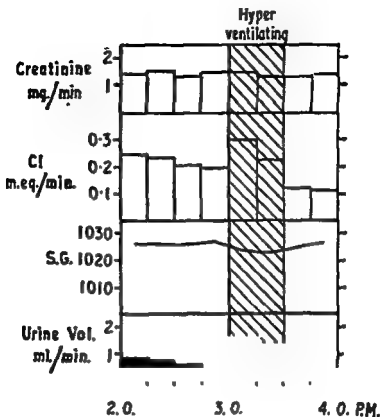
This other system is almost certainly linked with the circulation in some way, because of the association of alterations in renal blood flow, glomerular filtration, and water and salt excretion, with changes in the general circulation in heart failure, oligemic shock, dehydration, and so forth. It seems to me that there are only two ways in which the altered circulation could be translated into a stimulus for water and salt retention or loss: first, by causing a chemical change due to a diminished or increased flow of blood to the whole or a part of the body, or second, by causing pressure changes in some part of the circulation or in a body compartment.

To consider the chemical changes first. Changes in circulation could presumably result from changes in cardiac output which, in turn, result from water and salt retention along the lines suggested by Borst (24). The changed circulation could then presumably alter the rate of transport to, or removal from, the tissue of a substance whose concentration would indirectly provide the signal of an altered state of hydration. General changes in the rate of transport to or removal from, the tissues of any substance other than the blood gases, are unlikely to provide a signal for reaction to circulatory inadequacy, because the same pattern is seen in both high and low output cardiac failure. When we examine the effects of altering blood gas concentrations we find marked changes.

The effect of a raised  $\text{pCO}_2$  has already been dealt with. Hyperventilation with its fall in  $\text{pCO}_2$ , and slight rise in arterial  $\text{pO}_2$ , gives a different type of diuresis (Figure 43). Here, unlike the  $\text{CO}_2$  diuresis, there is a prompt increase in urine flow, and an increased excretion of sodium and chloride (25).

Exactly the same pattern is seen on breathing 10 per cent oxygen. Thus a fall in  $\text{pO}_2$  and a rise in  $\text{pCO}_2$ , both cause diuresis, in the former with an increase in mineral excretion. On teleological grounds, we should expect the reverse if a change in blood gas concentrations were the signals we were seeking.

However, it could be argued that changes in  $\text{pCO}_2$ , or  $\text{pO}_2$ , could still be the stimulus if instead of considering the body as a whole we considered the circulation in part of it. For instance, both a rise in  $\text{pCO}_2$ , and a fall in  $\text{pO}_2$ , increase cerebral blood flow. Some



change, consequent on this altered cerebral blood flow, might be the ultimate signal. Somewhat in favor of participation of changes in cerebral blood flow in this regulating system is the fact that cerebral blood flow is reduced in quite a number of the sodium retaining states. However, once again, the fact that  $\text{CO}_2$  excess, the most powerful cerebral vasodilator, causes no change in mineral excretion, renal blood flow, or filtration rate makes it extremely unlikely that cerebral blood flow has anything to do with the regulating system we are seeking.



## Renal Function

There remains yet another possible way in which oxygen and carbon dioxide might be involved in a regulating system. Changes in the concentration of either would affect the oxygen reduction potential (Eh) of tissues. When both  $pO_2$  and  $pCO_2$  vary together, quite complex changes in Eh might occur. I therefore decided to investigate the effects of Eh change on water and salt excretion.

Very little seems to be known about tissue Eh, and particularly about methods of altering it. The administration of three substances seemed worth considering as means of altering Eh, namely, ascorbic acid, methylene blue, and alpha tocopherol. The first was excluded because it seems fairly well established that ascorbic acid plays some part in proximal tubule transport systems, so that any effect it may have might be directly on the kidney. The other two were studied, and neither seemed to have any effect on water and salt excretion in the doses used.

I shall show an example of the alpha tocopherol study only. Figure 44 shows the design. This was a normal subject, who for ten days was placed on an unvarying milk and biscuit diet, as used by Borst (26). The first four days were simply to allow equilibration on the diet, and on the fifth day, urine collections were started. At intervals of four hours the patient received a glass of milk and a biscuit, and passed urine. The urine concentration and the output of the various substances shown in the figure, were estimated on each sample. On the 9th, 10th and 11th days, one gram of alpha tocopherol was given per day. Finally, the results were subjected to an analysis of variance, and the net result was that there was no significant change in excretion of any substance measured when tocopherol was given.

Thus none of these attempts at discovering a chemoreceptor was successful. In fact, while this work was in progress, a paper by Petersdorf and Welt (27) appeared, on the effect of infusion of hyperoncotic albumin on excretion of water and solutes which seemed to me to be important in that it made any chemical stimulus whatever very unlikely. Iso oncotic expansion of plasma volume causes a sodium and water diuresis which would be in keeping with its effect of increasing cardiac output and plasma volume. However, the same expansion and presumably the same circulatory change induced by hyperoncotic albumin, gives an antidiuresis. It would seem then, that any chemical effect of an improved circulation would be extremely likely, because the two have quite the reverse effects. Therefore, I think it will be more profitable to seek a baroreceptor, rather than a chemoreceptor, for this regulating system.

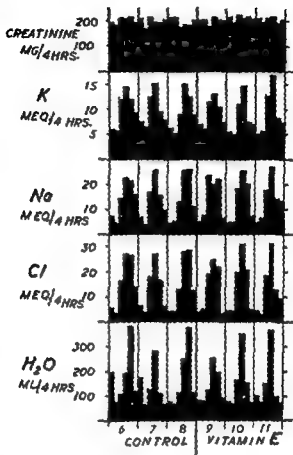


FIGURE 44 The absence of effect of administering 1 gm per day of alpha tocopherol on water and mineral excretion (Roche Products Ltd kindly supplied the vitamin E)

To take up the second point there are so many possible sites at which a pressure change might act, that I do not propose to consider very many. A general venous pressure change seems to be very unlikely, for example, sodium retention occurs in both oligemic shock and congestive heart failure, conditions in which the pressure moves in opposite directions. Furthermore, even in congestive heart failure, there does not seem to be a very good correlation between retention and venous pressure.

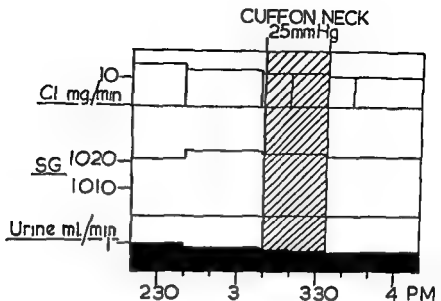


FIGURE 45 The absence of effect of application of a venous occluding cuff to the neck of a sitting normal subject

Changes in general arterial pressure are also unlikely to provide the signal because in mild oligemic shock or with light venous cuffing in the recumbent subject, obvious sodium retention may occur without obvious blood pressure fall (Figure 45). Furthermore, in left ventricular failure with pulmonary edema the blood pressure may be elevated or depressed, but sodium retention and very severe renal blood flow reduction are uniform.

There is some evidence that the receptor we are seeking is intracranial, or has such a component. If intracranial pressure change are the signals, we can further narrow the field on the results of studies in which the pressure is lowered by the removal of cerebrospinal fluid. This maneuver does not appear to affect the excretion of water or solutes as Fishman has shown (28), and Barbour and I have confirmed (29). Thus if there is a baroreceptor in the head it does not seem very likely that it will be in a low pressure intracranial site. However the possibility of one in a high pressure site i.e. in an artery remains.

Throughout I have assumed that the stimulus to sodium retention etc. is the same in all conditions. This I think is possible but it may be incorrect. If it is correct I think that the most likely receptor for sodium control is a baroreceptor, for the reasons I have

## *Acute Renal Failure*

given and possibly the site would be intracranial or a high pressure spot in the thorax I hope that this may draw some others who are working in this field to discuss the matter

*Bradley* I agree wholeheartedly with this analysis of the factors that may be involved in control of salt and water excretion It is certainly true that analysis of the factor of pressure change is difficult Too frequently it is forgotten that all measurements of pressure variation are necessarily incomplete The blood pressure may alter from beat to beat and the important change may be transient and escape detection because the compensatory readjustments it evokes occur so rapidly The readjustments persist however and may be important in producing other physiological alterations For example in shock vasoconstriction persists in the kidney when the vascular dynamics have been restored to normal Thus changes in electrolyte excretion in association with variations in filtration and presumably also in association with humoral and neural release might very well reflect the action of a stimulus which is no longer detectable or measurable that is indeed past history Hence a baroreceptor system seems the more likely agent through which changes in volume are mediated

*Dock* Dr Bull in the experiments Dr Drury (22) made with breathing against pressure hyperventilation occurred During this the leg volumes began to swell very promptly as soon as pressure breathing was begun There is no doubt but that that sort of pressure breathing increases the volume of ventilation and at the same time changes the gradient from the periphery to the heart so that there is a high peripheral venous pressure both in the head and feet The intrathoracic pressure increases the water from 8 to 10 cm This has an effect on the cardiac output and flow and on the pressure on the renal vein The Drinker respirator lowers pressure in the chest and tends to increase the cardiac output This is about the same as the overventilation induced by CO

*Bull* Carbon dioxide is different from ordinary hyperventilation it is CO like breathing against negative pressure will give a water effect whereas hyperventilation with presumably the same mechanics produces a water and salt effect

*Dock* Hyperventilation produces alkalosis almost instantly does not whereas CO gives the patient a little acidosis? I do not know that the negative pressure breathing does or how much we over ventilate with this We could increase the cardiac output that way I think without increasing the ventilation nearly as much as we do with the positive pressure Dr Drury uses This is a varying positive

## Renal Function

pressure The patient breathes out against one pressure, and refilled at a higher pressure The volume of the legs begins to increase instantly There is a slow increase while sitting and breathing normally, and as soon as the pressure breathing is begun, the slope of the leg volume goes up In Dr Drury's experiments, they were dehydrating the blood stream of the patients, and obtaining a rising hemoconcentration by producing an edema in the lower part of the body, at any rate

**Bull** The positive pressure breathing produces all kinds of complicating effects which might be influencing the circulation everywhere, but the negative breathing produces a different sort of effect from that which one ordinarily obtains from altering circulation as such It produces a pure water type of diuresis, which is quite different, for example, from infusion of saline, iso-oncotic plasma or blood

**Dock** Of course, Dr Harrison's (30) view was that all this could easily be demonstrated by putting a cuff around the neck and blowing it up and the postural changes and antidiuresis could be abolished if we used the cuff and maintained a good headache by high venous pressure inside the head Nobody has ever confirmed that, have they?

**Bradley** No

**Dock** So that does not seem to wear very well At any rate, the levels of venous pressure that he was using produced a headache, and an undoubted severe cerebral engorgement, and had nothing to do with what occurs in cardiacs Were these patients sitting up?

**Bull** Yes

**Dock** Harrison had such complicated conditions of water loading and hydration that the results were dubious

**Berliner** I do not like to bring up this question because it is one that has been argued many times, and no one knows the right answer, but I wonder how much change in filtration rate one would have to find to account for a drop in sodium excretion in the order of magnitude of that found by Petersdorf and Wolk (27)

**Bull** I do not think that is impossible

effluent end that

anything else

**Berliner** I

not reduce filtration rate

**Bull** Oh, I see!

**Berliner** If we are measuring only endogenous creatinine clearances, and allowing for an error of plus or minus 10 or 15 per cent,

and hyperoncotic albumin does

as the signal?

I am sure that the tools are not sharp enough to do the job I am all in favor of the idea of baroreceptors or whatever you may wish to call them but I do not think I should discard the other possibilities on the basis of that particular experiment

Dock You thought that pulmonary engorgement for instance might be the baroreceptor?

Bull It is possible that that pulmonary engorgement affects a baroreceptor of some sort changing only water excretion The negative pressure breathing and  $\text{CO}_2$  were possibly affecting the set of the osmoreceptor as it were altering the level at which anti diuretic hormone (ADH) would be excreted from that system However it could not be regulating total body water simply because that sort of experiment is not affecting sodium excretion at all

Dock It is surprising that sodium diuresis results from breathing 10 per cent oxygen is it not?

Bull Yes but responses to hyperventilation 10 per cent oxygen and positive pressure breathing are all exceedingly complicated

Dock Congenital cardinals with low arterial oxygen tensions do not seem to have any trouble at all as far as water sodium and so forth are concerned They may have been adapted over a period of years to this I do not know But it is striking in this experiment Does one overventilate very much with 10 per cent oxygen?

Bull Yes a bit

Dock But compared with  $\text{CO}_2$  it is negligible?

Bull That is right

Dock A very striking thing to see this sodium excretion double The one thing that seems to be certain is that when the cardiac output falls or goes very high it is inadequate they say for the patient's needs This machinery then goes into play in opposite directions in shock and in congestive heart failure

Bull In opposite directions as far as venous pressure is concerned but in the same direction as regards the reaction to circulatory change The effect of the changed circulation is unlikely to be mediated through a fall in rate of transport of anything other than the blood gases to the tissues because both high and low cardiac output produce the same pattern

Dock In some tissues it might be increased but it could very well be that in a circulatory with a high cardiac output and heart failure there would be a blood flow through the central nervous system that was not quite as good as it should be I do not know whether this would be measured in cerebral blood flow and high output cardiac failure but I should guess it was down a little bit

*Bull* In the type of high output cardiac failure which is observed in emphysema, it is definitely up

*Dock* The cerebral flow is well up?

*Bull* Yes

*Dock* With arterial anoxia?

*Bull* Yes, and due to the high  $p\text{CO}_2$

*Pitts* I do not follow this last conclusion. You had baroreceptors either intracranial or at some high pressure site in the thorax. What do you mean by that, and why?

*Bull* A low pressure site in the head is unlikely to be the sensitive area, because cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) removal does not appear to affect water and salt excretion but there is, as I said, some evidence to implicate the head. If the sensitive area is in the head it must be in a high pressure site.

From pressure breathing experiments it is probable that there is a baroreceptor in the low pressure intrathoracic circuit, but this cannot be the one we are seeking, because of the absence of salt effects. There might be another receptor in a high pressure site which does affect sodium.

*Dock* Apparently all conceivable variations on the theme have been tried, but an explanation of the phenomenon has not been found.

*Bull* The changes in blood gases have nothing to do with it, we have tried them all.

*Luetscher* From a clinical standpoint, it is difficult to work out a common denominator for all these factors.

*Dock* Dr Bull's common denominator is all right, as far as it goes.

*Luetscher* Except that it does not define anything.

*Pitts* It is descriptive and not analytic?

*Berliner* A good deal of it is assumption.

*Dock* After all we are dealing with a hypothesis.

*Berliner* Dr J. G. G. Borst has not measured the changes in cardiac output which he assumes are important factors in sodium excretion. While in shock and other such extreme situations, it is obvious that the cardiac output must be reduced, however, there are a number of other changes in sodium excretion which he attributes to variations in cardiac output, but he conceives that such changes in output would be too small to measure.

*Dock* There are a good many processes in that section of the human organism. The change in CO that makes one take a breath is not very easy to measure either. I think everyone admits that

there is some relation between CO<sub>2</sub> tension and breathing but it becomes very complicated mainly because in exercise we begin overbreathing before the CO<sub>2</sub> tension changes take place

*Bradley* I think everyone admits that the volumes of fluid in the body are kept relatively constant and that the kidney is integrated into the body economy in such a way that it subserves this general goal. But then where are we? It seems to me it is much more likely that the human organism contains a very complex system of checks and balances.

*Dock* A group of receptors

*Bradley* They come into play in one way or another depending on the situation. In disease perhaps these systems are disturbed.

*Luetscher* I think that Dr. Bradley's point is a very fundamental one. The volume and composition of extracellular fluid is an important system which must be regulated by a variety of factors. We have seen a number of mechanisms demonstrated here which can alter sodium excretion, each of which must play some part in the regulation of sodium balance. The chance of finding one signal which sets all these mechanisms into play is very remote. I think we should concern ourselves with the factors involved in the particular system we are interested in; it is difficult to keep from being confused by the other experimenter's system. Many factors which decrease the sodium retaining activity of the urine in human disease also increase glomerular filtration.

*Dock* There is normally a morning sodium diuresis; is there not?

*Dr. Bull?*

*Bull* Yes, the peak is about midday.

*Dock* Even though one is on one's feet?

*Bull* Yes.

*Dock* Has this been tested out on patients with Addison's disease who because of inadequate treatment are on the verge of crisis? It would be interesting to see to what extent the machinery would break down.

*Luetscher* One group studied the effect of posture on sodium in at least one Addisonian patient; retention was much reduced.

*Dock* The postural sodium retention was absent. I wonder whether the noon sodium excretion was also gone?

*Luetscher* Other circumstances enter into it.

*Dock* They have a good sodium excretion.

*Burnett* The normal diurnal water rhythm may be entirely reversed in the Addisonian disease patient and this can be corrected.



## Renal Function

**Pitts** It is exactly the same. But if you combine this with 5 per cent CO<sub>2</sub> breathing you will not see that. This is not moving it is a hyperventilation response.

**Dock** Hyperventilation is associated with an increased sodium output so presumably this might be related to washing out base to balance the acid CO<sub>2</sub> eliminated in the lungs.

**Pitts** It correlates very nicely with the CO<sub>2</sub> regardless of the type of hyperventilation i.e. with a pump or from CO<sub>2</sub> inhalation. It follows the pCO<sub>2</sub> not the volume of air breathed.

**Bull** One of the most puzzling things in tubular necrosis is why we obtain a reduction of renal blood flow for a very long time. After a year or even three years the renal blood flow can be subnormal.

**Dock** In young people?

**Bull** Most of them are within the 20 to 30 year age group.

**Lauson** What is the incidence of infarction in this kind of kidney? The reason I ask is that we applied renal artery clamps for two hours in three dogs. In all three some degree of infarction was evident at autopsy about four months later renal function had not returned fully to normal (34).

**Bull** I do not know. I think that infarction is probably made quite to explain it. Figure 48 is a biopsy done at about 40 days after onset. It was an open biopsy so there was about one square centimeter by about two or three millimeters of tissue. There were only two damaged nephrons like that in the block.

**Dock** The percentage was very small?

**Bull** Yes.

**Dock** But there could have been cortical necrosis elsewhere in that same pair of kidneys.

**Bull** Yes but we saw and felt the whole kidney to find the most suitable part to study.

**Dock** There were no signs of any scar?

**Bull** No we examined the spot most likely to reveal damage but that was all we saw.

**Sloan** Was the size of the kidney approximately normal?

**Bull** Yes.

**Dock** This is the first time acute cortical necrosis has been mentioned during two days devoted to the kidney. We are really doing very well. At any rate none of your cases was believed to have had acute cortical necrosis and none of them had hematuria of any severe degree when they began?

**Bull** This one did not but keep in mind that this patient had



FIGURE 46. Biopsy of kidney 40 days after onset of tubular necrosis

the right condition for developing a cortical necrosis. She had concealed accidental hemorrhage, then had a period of oliguria lasting eight days, and this was taken at about the 40th day.

*Merrill:* What about the malin clearance at that time?

*Bull:* I do not know. Renal plasma flow was about 60 per cent normal.

*Merrill:* And in the other patients?

*Bull:* There is considerable variation in the rate of return of function in these people, but at a month, the mean RPF would be about 50 per cent normal.

**Breed** Did you have an extraction ratio around the time of the biopsy?

**Bull** In this patient, we had extraction ratios earlier, i.e., 36 per cent on the 4th day, and 60 per cent on the 19th day

**Oliver** Was the extraction ratio high enough to make you believe that the renal blood flow assumption was valid?

**Bull** Yes, because by then it was probably better than 60 per cent

**Oliver** If the extraction were only 60 per cent, how much confidence would you place in the procedure as a measure of renal blood flow?

**Bull** A limit could be put on the error that would be introduced. Instead of 60 per cent of normal flow, it could be anything from normal down to, say, 30 per cent or something like that. But even if we took a figure of 30 per cent of normal renal blood flow, we should find only a very small percentage of nephrons that were damaged.

**Oliver** But why take 30 per cent? Why not take the other extreme that you mentioned 100 per cent?

**Bull** Yes, I see what you mean

**Pitts** Were the renal blood vessels that you considered all normal in this biopsy?

**Bull** Yes

**Bradley** Was there any evidence of hypertension?

**Bull** No

**Bradley** Do you know whether the blood flow will increase in response to a vasodilator stimulus?

**Bull** No, I do not know

**Oliver** I was wondering if, functionally, these vessels were peculiar in some way. They might look all right, but there may have been some state of contraction.

**Dock** You would use pyrogen to release them?

**Bradley** I was thinking of something a little more safe, something like apresoline, i.e. hydrazinophthalazine

**Dock** Have any of these conditions been studied at postmortem? Apparently the patients who had this prolonged decrease in renal flow also had a decrease in glomerular filtrate

**Swan** Prior to Dr Bull's study, most investigators claimed that a complete restoration of renal function took place. The subjects were usually patients exposed to carbon tetrachloride or other chemical toxins, which, according to Dr Oliver, usually produce a type of injury characterized by a diffuse lesion in the proximal tubule, but

# Acute Renal Failure

relatively little of the tubulorhexic lesion. In the main, I think Dr Bull's series of cases includes those in which, according to Dr Oliver, one sees a greater preponderance of the tubulorhexic lesion. Such an irreversible lesion might be expected to result in decreased inulin and PAH clearances.

Oliver: There do not seem to be enough of what you call "tubulorhexic lesions."

Bull: That is correct, there was just one.

Oliver: In general, the tubules do not look like damaged tubules.

Dock: If there had been a good deal of intrarenal extravasation of urine, there might be some change of connective tissue particularly in its rigidity.

Oliver: Except that there is only one good streak of scar tissue.

Bull: No, we found another one.

Dock: Streaks like this might not work well and perhaps would not be able to expand.

Oliver: You had only one biopsy did you not? You are not certain as to how many there might have been in the kidney?

Bull: That is right.

Oliver: Of course, if every field had a streak of connective tissue like that, and one damaged glomerulus. How large was this biopsy?

Bull: About one square centimeter by three millimeters.

Oliver: Oh, well, that would not knock out very many would it?

Dock: It is not a question of what is eliminated, but of how rigid the supporting structure might become and the capacity of the kidney to expand at each heart beat, which apparently is quite an important thing. Here, however, there was none of the hypertension that would be expected with a kidney that could not expand — the sort of thing one observes in perinephritis. In the end Dr Oliver I think you will have to find out what this disease is anatomically. I suspect there is an anatomical lesion here that reduces the potential blood flow through the kidney in these cases.

Oliver: I agree that it is a possibility but in this particular example, it does not seem to be definite from the evidence we have.

Pitts: In Figure 46, is that a glomerulus, all nicely hyalinized there?

Bull: Yes, it is.

Pitts: That is the one place in the whole biopsy where you really found something?

Bull: Yes.

*Dock* Two places in a square centimeter, or better. It would be interesting to perfuse these kidneys with kerosene and see what their postmortem perfusibility would be, it usually approaches the pyrogen figures for para-aminohippurate clearance in living patients. The calculated flow of blood would be over two liters to a pair of normal young kidneys.

The next thing would be to inject the kidneys with a good lead gelatin mixture, so that the sections would show us what the blood vessels really looked like.

*Oliver* That would not give us an accurate idea of where the blood was flowing during life.

*Dock* It would show us the possible bed as compared with the possible normal vascular bed. With arteriosclerotic patients for example, it is very striking how different the kidneys look when one is injected and each vessel is fixed at the largest lumen it could ever have had during life. One may look extraordinarily vascular in many cases of hypertension, and the other unusually avascular, because each artery is in rigor and has no lumen. Some hypertensive kidneys have vessels which are hypertrophied, so the wall looks thick and there is no lumen. But as soon as the kidney sections are filled with gelatin that is chilled at 100 mm Hg pressure in the system, then the wall of the artery can scarcely be found, and the lumen is wide. I think it is worth while to study these vessels morphologically, especially when we are worried about the blood flow. We can study the vascular bed. This is all very easily done, and it does not require any complicated apparatus. Anybody can make up a gelatin mass and raise the pressure in the perfusion system to 100 mm of mercury.

*Bradley* The reduction in the extraction ratios certainly suggests that blood is perfusing more nonextracting tissue than in the normal kidney.

*Dock* Yes, that we are almost sure of.

*Berliner* That extraction ratio was determined at some earlier time, was it not?

*Bull* Yes. The other extractions suggest that it was probably normal by then.

*Bradley* You have no data on maximal transfer rates?

*Bull* Yes, a few data on glucose Tm's. Sirota (35) has data on PAH Tm's in carbon tetrachloride poisoning.

*Oliver* Is it correct to say that most of the people who have acute tubular necrosis do ultimately reestablish normal function, but that a certain per cent — and I should be interested to know what per

ent — do not? Apparently, there is some difference in opinion on that matter

**Bull** Only one of our patients was within the normal range at one year

**Oliver** Did you make any observations after a year?

**Bull** Yes Dr Lowe did some at about two or three years

**Lauson** The statements in the earlier literature that kidney function recovers completely in these cases were based chiefly on results of the phenolsulfonphthalein (PSP) test which is inadequate to detect slight to moderate reductions of function

**Merrill** We followed 14 of these patients with very much the same results as Dr Bull We have not done biopsies on them

**Dock** There were no hypertensives in that group were there?

**Merrill** No

**Oliver** A considerable number never returned to normal?

**Merrill** Only one of the 14 got back to normal

**Bull** Lowe's figures (36) on our patients (Table VII) were much the same

We have reason to believe that the extractions would be normal so long after onset

**Lauson** Was the same trend observed when the inulin clearance or Tm ratios was considered?

TABLE VII

Time after Onset (in Years)	Effective Renal Plasma Flow (ml per min)
1½	204
2½	497
2¼	475
2	388
2½	533
2¼	266
1½	390
■	381
¾	332
3	474
2½	505
½	326
½	355
1½	248

**Bull** The Tm's were not done during the latest follow up examinations. The glomerular filtration came up a little better than the PAH clearance. In one patient, for example, with a blood flow of 204 at two years, the thiosulfate clearance was 80 ml per min.

**Burnett** Are they able to concentrate the urine?

**Bull** Yes.

**Oliver** Dr Bull, would you care to describe the cases of chronic ulcer you have observed that seem to eliminate a few nephrons each time there is an alkalotic episode, and what the significance of such a series of episodes might be in the end?

**Bull** I have wondered whether recurrent attacks of tubular necrosis might eventually produce a contracted kidney. Figure 47 shows a patient in whom this might have occurred. He had a peptic ulcer for years, and had taken large quantities of alkali. In addition, he had recurrent episodes of severe vomiting and weakness, and was admitted in one such attack. On admission he was dehydrated and had a blood urea of 600 mg per 100 ml. On rehydration he

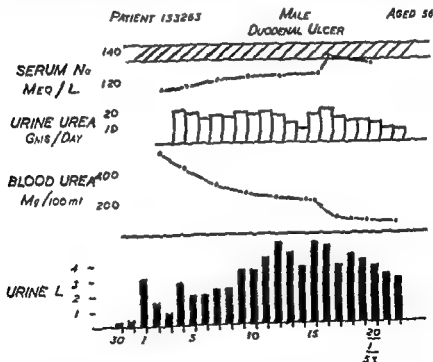


FIGURE 47 Data from a patient with peptic ulcer and renal failure

behaved very much like a patient with tubular necrosis. In particular, on January 15th, there was a change in the rate of fall of his blood urea, and a rise in serum sodium which was not associated with any abrupt change in creatinine clearance. I interpreted this as an improvement in tubule function. His endogenous creatinine clearance leveled off at about 10 ml per minute, and he lived for a year and a half after this episode, dying just before I left London. Macroscopically, the kidneys were very contracted. I wonder whether he, and other people like him might not develop contracted kidneys as a result of repeated attacks of tubular necrosis.

*Oliver* Had he been doing this before?

*Bull* Yes, he had. I just wondered whether some of these people with chronic contracted kidneys, in association with alkalosis and vomiting, do not just knock off a few nephrons each time they have an attack.

*Burnett* To my knowledge, nobody has ever demonstrated such a patient with normal renal function prior to this series of episodes. Therefore, I do not believe we can possibly answer this question. Until a patient with initially normal kidney function is observed who then goes on to terminal renal failure, I do not think we can safely talk about the so-called alkalotic kidney.

*Dock* Would subjecting a dog to repeated injuries throw any light on this?

*Burnett* I know of no good evidence.

*Dock* Work along those lines has not been done on dogs.

*Suan* Dr. Oliver, how long does it take for the tubulorhexic lesion to be converted into a scar?

*Oliver* There is no reason why fibrosis, and even hyalinization cannot take place fairly rapidly, that is within a week or so. I have always thought it would take a long time, but I think we have been disillusioned by recent work.

*Dock* Some very interesting experiments (37-38) were done in Portland on hobos who took lethal doses of carbon tetrachloride together on the same day and who died serially. Silver and collagen stains were used to determine the length of time it took them to develop new connective tissue. Proliferating argentophil material could be seen in a few days.

*Luchscher* Dr. Bull, it was intimated in the previous discussion that the diuretic phase following acute renal failure may be, in a sense, an artefact which might be produced by a rigid plan of fluid replacement. For example, adding the urine volume of the previous day to the basal water requirements, might give an unnecessarily



there has been the idea that back diffusion plays a part in the production of low clearances, and that the clearance of PAH, corrected by the extraction ratio, results in a fairly high renal blood flow

**Bull** Nevertheless, these blood flows, done with extractions showed a reduction

**Breed** So the implication is that there is an actual ischemia present?

**Bull** Yes

**Oliver** There certainly is experimentally, if we administer enough mercury to the dog or rabbit I think it is a matter of degree If we give a very small amount of mercury, as we do therapeutically, we do not obtain necrosis of tubules If we give a higher concentration, we can produce the pure necrosis With still larger doses, we can produce both necrosis of tubules and ischemia (39) I think we demonstrated this in living animals And then, too, human beings are very different from animals If we poison a rabbit, he just quietly and decently lies down and dies If a person takes bichloride, he goes through an awful procedure How he could escape getting a reflex renal ischemia, I do not know, what with the retching and vomiting, to say nothing of the mental agony A psychiatrist might suggest that there may be a psychosomatic element in the renal lesion of human bichloride poisoning

**Miller** The psychosomatic difficulty usually precedes the poisoning  
 comes  
 would  
 there  
 is a double trauma

## REFERENCES

- 1 OLIVIER J Structural and functional relationships in the kidney *Ciba Foundation Conference on the Kidney* (In press)
- 2 SHEEHAN H L, and MOORE, H C *Renal Cortical Necrosis and the Kidney of Concealed Accidental Haemorrhage* Oxford, England Blackwell Scientific Publications, 1952
- 3 KAPLAN, S A and FOMON, S J Function recovery pattern in acute renal failure following ingestion of mercuric chloride *Am J Dis Child* 85, 633 (1953)
- 4 BULL, G M JOEKES, A M, and LOWE, K G Renal function studies in acute tubular necrosis *Clin Sc* 9, 379 (1950)
- 5 BLACK, D A K Renal factors in volume control of body fluid *Ciba Foundation Conference on the Kidney* (In press)
- 6 DE OLIVEIRA H L Excretion of ammonium in cases of acute tubular necrosis with acidosis and alkaline urine *Metabolism* 2, 36 (1953)

## Acute Renal Failure

- 7 SWAN R C and MERRILL J P The clinical course of acute renal failure *Medicine* 32, 215 (1953)
- 8 BULL G M JOEKES A M and LOWE K G Conservative treatment of anuric uraemia *Lancet* 2 229 (1949)
- 9 MOORE, F D HALEY H B BERING E A JR BROOKS L and EDELMAN I S Further observations on total body water II Changes of body composition in disease *Surg Gynec & Obst* 95, 155 (1952)
- 10 ENGEL, F L Further observations on the role of the adrenal cortex in the metabolism of amino acids *Endocrinology* 49 538 (1951)
- 11 MATHE G Fluid balance in acute renal insufficiency *Ciba Foundation Conference on the Kidney* (In press)
- 12 MÜLLER J H and SHOCK N W Age differences in the renal tubular response to antidiuretic hormone *J Gerontol* 8 44 (1953)
- 13 DAVIES, D I and SHOCK N W Age changes in glomerular filtration rate effective renal plasma flow and tubular excretory capacity in adult males *J Clin Investigation* 29 496 (1950)
- 14 SHOCK N W Age changes in renal function *Coudry's Problems of Ageing* A I Lansing Editor 3rd ed Baltimore Williams & Wilkins 1952 (p 614)
- 15 HAYMAN J M JR SHUMWAY N P DUMKE P and MILLER M Experimental hyposthenuria *J Clin Investigation* 18 195 (1939)
- 16 BRADLEY S E NICKEL J F and LEIFER E The distribution of nephron function in man *Tr A Am Physicians* 65, 147 (1952)
- 17 CHAMBERS R and KEMPTON R T Indications of function of the chick mesonephros in tissue culture with phenol red *Cell & Comp Physiol* 3 131 (1933)
- 18 ELLINGER P and HIRT A Mikroskopische Untersuchungen an lebenden Organen zur Funktion der Froschniere (Die Ausscheidung des Fluoreszeins in der Froschniere) *Arch f exper Path & Pharmacol* 145, 193 (1929)
- 19 SINGER E Observations on the frog's kidney with the fluorescence microscope *Am J Anat* 53 469 (1933)
- 20 PRESSMAN D EISEN H N and FITZGERALD P J The zone of localization of antibodies the rate of localization of anti mouse kidney serum *J Immunol* 64 781 (1950)
- 21 SIEGLER H O GAIER O H and HENRY J P The effect of negative pressure breathing on renal function *J Clin Investigation* 31 772 (1952)
- 22 DRURY D R HENRY J P and GOODMAN J The effects of continuous pressure breathing on kidney function *J Clin Investigation* 26 945 (1947)
- 23 BARBOUR A BULL G M EVANS B M HUGHES JONES N C H and LOGOTHETPOULOS J The effect of breathing 5 to 7% carbon dioxide on urine flow and mineral excretion *Clin Sc* 12 1 (1953)

there has been the idea that back diffusion plays a part in the production of low clearances, and that the clearance of PAH, corrected by the extraction ratio, results in a fairly high renal blood flow

**Bull** Nevertheless, these blood flows, done with extractions, showed a reduction

**Breed** So the implication is that there is an actual ischemia present?

**Bull** Yes

**Oliver** There certainly is experimentally, if we administer enough mercury to the dog or rabbit. I think it is a matter of degree. If we give a very small amount of mercury, as we do therapeutically, we do not obtain necrosis of tubules. If we give a higher concentration, we can produce the pure necrosis. With still larger doses, we can produce both necrosis of tubules and ischemia (39). I think we demonstrated this in living animals. And then, too, human beings are very different from animals. If we poison a rabbit, he just quietly and decently lies down and dies. If a person takes bichloride, he goes through an awful procedure. How he could escape getting a reflex renal ischemia I do not know, what with the retching and vomiting, to say nothing of the mental agony. A psychiatrist might suggest that there may be a psychosomatic element in the renal lesion of human bichloride poisoning.

**Muller** The psychosomatic difficulty usually precedes the poisoning.

**Oliver** Oh no, there are two psychic crises. The major one comes after the person has taken the poison and has decided that he would prefer to live, after all, and realizes that he has no chance. So there is a double trauma.

## REFERENCES

- 1 OLIVER, J. Structural and functional relationships in the kidney. *Ciba Foundation Conference on the Kidney* (In press).
- 2 SHEEHAN, H. L., and MOORE, H. C. *Renal Cortical Necrosis and the Kidney of Concealed Accidental Haemorrhage*. Oxford, England, Blackwell Scientific Publications, 1952.
- 3 KAPLAN, S. A. and FOMON, S. J. Function recovery pattern in acute renal failure following ingestion of mercuric chloride. *Am J Dis Child* 85, 633 (1953).
- 4 BULL, G. M., JOEKES, A. M., and LOWE, K. G. Renal function studies in acute tubular necrosis. *Clin Sc* 9, 379 (1950).
- 5 BLACK, D. A. K. Renal factors in volume control of body fluid. *Ciba Foundation Conference on the Kidney* (In press).
- 6 DE OLIVEIRA, H. L. Excretion of ammonium in cases of acute tubular necrosis with acidosis and alkaline urine. *Metabolism* 2, 36 (1953).

- 7 SWAN R C and MERRILL J W The clinical course of acute renal failure *Medicine* 32 215 (1953)
- 8 BULL G M JOHNS A M and LOWE K G Conservative treatment of anuric uraemia *Lancet* 2, 229 (1949)
- 9 MOORE F D HALEY H B BERING E A JR BROOKS L and EDLMAN I S Further observations on total body water II Changes of body composition in disease *Surg Gynec & Obst* 95 155 (1952)
- 10 ENGEL F L Further observations on the role of the adrenal cortex in the metabolism of amino acids: *Endocrinology* 49, 338 (1951)
- 11 MATHE G Fluid balance in acute renal insufficiency *Ciba Foundation Conference on the Kidney* (In press)
- 12 MILLER J H and SHOCK N W Age differences in the renal tubular response to antidiuretic hormone *J Gerontol* 8 446 (1953)
- 13 DAVIES D F and SHOCK N W Age changes in glomerular filtration rate effective renal plasma flow and tubular excretory capacity in adult males *J Clin Investigation* 29 496 (1950)
- 14 SHOCK N W Age changes in renal function *Coudry's Problems of Ageing* A I Lansing Editor 3rd ed Baltimore Williams & Wilkins 1952 (p 614)
- 15 HAYMAN J M JR SHUMWAY N P DUMKE P and MILLER M Experimental hyposthenuria *J Clin Investigation* 18 195 (1939)
- 16 BRADLEY S E NICKEL J F and LEIFER E The distribution of nephron function in man *Tr A Am Physicians* 65, 147 (1952)
- 17 CHAMBERS R and KEMPTON R T Indications of function of the chick mesonephros in tissue culture with phenol red *J Cell & Comp Physiol* 3, 131 (1933)
- 18 ELLINGER P and HIRT A Mikroskopische Untersuchungen an lebenden Organen zur Funktion der Froschniere (Die Ausscheidung des Fluoreszeins in der Froschniere) *Arch f exper Path & Pharmacol* 145, 193 (1929)
- 19 SINGER E Observations on the frog's kidney with the fluorescence microscope *Am J Anat* 53 469 (1933)
- 20 PRESSMAN D EISEN H N and FITZGERALD P J The zone of localization of antibodies the rate of localization of anti mouse kidney serum *J Immunol* 64 281 (1950)
- 21 SIEKER H O GAUER O H and HENRY J P The effect of negative pressure breathing on renal function *J Clin Investigation* 31 112 (1952)
- 22 DRURY D R HENRY J P and GOODMAN J The effects of continuous pressure breathing on kidney function *J Clin Investigation* 26 945 (1947)
- 23 BARBOUR A BULL G M EVANS B M HUGHES JONES N C H and LOGOTHETOPOULOS J The effect of breathing 5 to 7% carbon dioxide on urine flow and mineral excretion *Clin Sc* 12 1 (1953)

- 24 BORST, J G G The maintenance of an adequate cardiac output by the regulation of the urinary excretion of water and sodium chloride, an essential factor in the genesis of oedema *Acta med scandinav (supp 207)* 130, 1 (1948)
- 25 STANBURY S W, and THOMSON, A E Diurnal variations in electrolyte excretion *Clin Sc* 10, 267 (1951)
- 26 BORST, J G G, and DE VRIES, L A The three types of natural diuresis *Lancet* 2, 1 (1950)
- 27 PETERSDORF, R G, and WELT, L G The effect of an infusion of hyperoncotic albumin on the excretion of water and solutes *J Clin Investigation* 32, 283 (1953)
- 28 FISHMAN R A The failure of intracranial pressure volume change to influence renal function *J Clin Investigation* 32, 847 (1953)
- 29 BARBOUR, A and BULL, G M In discussion on renal factors in volume control of body fluid *Giba Foundation Conference on the Kidney* (In press)
- 30 LEWIS, J M, JR, BUIE, H M, SEVIER S M, and HARRISON, T R Effect of posture and of congestion of the head on sodium excretion in normal subjects *Circulation* 2, 822 (1950)
- 31 BURNETT, C H SEIDIN, D M, and WALSER, M Observations on the electrolyte and water metabolism in Addison's disease during oral salt loading *Tr A Am Physicians* 66, 63 (1953)
- 32 HOWARTH, S Cardiac output in osteitis deformans *Clin Sc* 12, 271 (1953)
- 33 SMITH H W *Studies in the Physiology of the Kidney* Lawrence Kansas City, School of Medicine, Univ Kansas Press, 1939 (p 85)
- 34 ROOF B S, LAUSON, H D, BELLA, S T, and EDER, H A Recovery of glomerular and tubular function including p amino occlusion  
man, the  
mechanisms of renal failure and recovery *J Clin Investigation* 28, 1412 (1949)
- 36 LOWE K G The late prognosis in acute tubular necrosis *Lancet* 1, 1086 (1952)
- 37 PEERY T M Carbon tetrachloride poisoning, study of stages of hepatic damage and repair in man *Arch Path* 26, 923 (1938)
- 38 MOON H D The pathology of fatal carbon tetrachloride poisoning with special reference to histogenesis of hepatic and renal lesions *Am J Path* 26, 1041 (1950)
- 39 OLIVER, J MACDOWELL M, and TRACY, A The pathogenesis of acute renal failure associated with traumatic and toxic injury Renal ischemia nephrotoxic damage and the ischemic episode *J Clin Investigation* 30, 1305 (1951)

# INDEX

## A

- Absorption, capillary 1951 32 33
- Acetate
  - active 1949 93 97 98 1951 206
  - and para aminohippuric acid 1949 90 92
- Acetylation inhibition of 1951 207
- Acetylcholine antidiuretic effect of 1950 34
- Acid 1952 27
  - buffering of by tissue mechanisms 1952 11 12 22 27
  - plasma chloride after infusion of 1952 27
  - plasma volume after infusion of 1952 26
  - tubular secretion of 1949 102 104 1951 174 199
- Acidification of urine 1949 68 80 102 104 108 114
  - ion exchange in 1949 108 114
  - and potassium excretion 1949 103 112
  - after sulfanilamide 1949 113
- Acidity
  - of intestine during absorption of sodium chloride-sodium sulfate 1952 145
  - of urine and excretion of neutral acid 1949 53 55
- Acidosis
  - due to ammonium chloride 1951 194 195 196
  - and cellular potassium 1951 194
  - diabetic and potassium metabolism 1951 195 197
  - intestinal osmotic equilibrium in 1952 142
  - kidney formation of ammonia in 1950 94 97
  - and potassium excretion 1951 175 197
- Acromegaly
  - hepatomegaly after 1950 102
  - nephromegaly after 1950 107
- ACTH
  - adrenal cortical stimulation by 1950 18
  - albumin clearance after 1953 59 60
  - antidiuretic activity of 1950 22 25
  - in anuric stage of tubular necrosis 1953 158
  - creatinine clearance after 1950 109 109

## ACTH—Cont'd

- diuresis after in nephrosis 1950 167 168 173 175 1953 49 50
- glomerular filtration rate after 1950 174 175
- and glutathione utilization 1949 72 1950 142 147
- inulin clearance after 1950 106 108 109
- and kidney disease 1950 175
- and kidney function 1950 106-125
  - after hypophysectomy 1950 79
- muscle glutathione after 1950 146
- in nephrosis 1950 140 167 168 173 176 1953 13 14 49 50
  - sodium retaining activity of urine after 1953 21 23
- and para aminohippuric acid 1950 106 111
- phosphate excretion after 1950 110 124 125
- phosphorus excretion after 1950 110 111
- potassium excretion after 1950 111 112
- potassium para aminohippurate excretion after 1950 111 120 121
- proteinuria after in nephrotic syndrome 1953 49 50
- salt excretion after 1950 27 27 110 111 115
- sodium para aminohippurate secretion after 1950 111 120 121
- in transplantation of human kidney 1953 97
- uric acid excretion after 1950 110
- urinary uric acid creatinine ratio after 1950 118 119
- urine sodium after 1950 24
- and water excretion 1950 115
- and water retention 1950 22 25
- Actin glutaminase activity of 1949 60
- Actomyosin glutaminase activity of 1949 69
- Addison's disease
  - antidiuretic activity in after cortisone 1950 19
  - cortisone in 1950 19 30 116
  - and water load 1950 114
  - creatinine in endogenous 1950 118
  - creatinine inulin ratio in 1950 108
  - desoxycorticosterone acetate in 1950 29 30 116 117
  - edema in 1950 116 118
  - electroencephalogram in 1950 30 31
  - fecal sodium in 1952 176

Addison's disease—*Cont'd*

- glomerular filtration rate in 1950 116
- hypertonic saline in 1950 21 112 114 121
- inulin clearance in after cortisone 1950 107
- para aminohippuric acid clearance in after cortisone 1950 107
- potassium in 1950 29
- salt in 1950 120
- sodium excretion in 1950 112 114 1953 165
- sodium reabsorption in 1950 114 119 120
- sodium retention in 1950 26-30
- uric acid creatinine ratio in 1950 119
- urinary corticoids in 1950 170
- urinary hydrogen ion concentration in 1950 119
- water excretion in 1950 116 118
- water load in 1950 114

- Adenosinetriphosphate 1949 83
- after dinitrophenol 1949 96
- in glutamine synthesis 1949 72

## Adenylpyrophosphate 1949 83

## Adrenal cortical hormone

- after adrenalectomy 1950 20
- in antidiuresis 1950 10 14 17
- and antidiuretic activity of blood serum 1950 13 16
- and glomerular filtration rate 1950 138
- and potassium excretion 1949 130 131 1950 12
- removal of by artificial kidney 1951 161 162
- and saline diuresis 1950 31
- and salt retention 1950 17
- and sodium excretion 1950 12
- and water excretion 1950 12 16-20
- in hypophysectomized rat 1950 138
- and water metabolism 1950 17
- See also* Cortisone

## Adrenalectomy

- adrenal cortical hormone after 1950 20
- antidiuretic hormone after 1950 12 14 31 32
- calcium pantothenate after with sodium chloride 1950 123
- creatinine chromogen clearance after 1953 29
- glomerular filtration rate after 1950 11
- kidney formation of ammonia after 1950 95 97 99 100
- plasma nonprotein nitrogen after in dog 1950 80
- sodium chloride after with calcium pantothenate 1950 123
- sodium excretion after 1953 32

Adrenalectomy—*Cont'd*

- sodium reabsorption after 1950 21
- tubular reabsorption of water after 1950 38
- water excretion after 1950 11, 38
- water load in 1950 122

## Adrenal gland

- ascorbic acid in after water load 1950 16
- congenital hyperplasia of androgenic type 1950 162

## cortex of

- hormone formation by after hypophysectomy 1950 97 99
- hormones from in water metabolism 1950 10 43
- in kidney formation of ammonia 1950 100
- after pitressin administration 1950 16
- vs posterior pituitary 1950 15
- stimulation of by ACTH 1950 18
- stimulation of by water load 1950 16 20

*See also* Adrenal cortical hormone

- Cortisone
- hormone from *See* Adrenal cortical hormone
- Cortisone
- hypofunction of *See* Addison's disease
- steroids from and potassium excretion 1949 107 108

## Adrenal hormone, 1949 130 131 133 134 1952 176

*See also* Adrenal cortical hormone

## Cortisone

## Adrenocortical extract mineralo cortico d

## of 1953 18

Adrenocorticotrophic hormone *See* ACTH

## Age (of patient)

- and antidiuretic response to pitressin 1953 144 146
- and inulin clearance 1953 147 150
- and glomerular filtration rate 1953 147 150
- and glucose excretion 1953 148
- and kidney blood flow in tubular necrosis 1953 168
- and number of functioning nephrons 1953 147 151
- and osmotic diuresis 1953 147

## Alanine para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91

## Albumin

- antidiuretic effect of 1950 62
- cellophane permeability to 1951 141
- clearance of
- after ACTH 1953 59 60
- and antistreptolysin clearance 1953 61

- Albumin—Cont'd**  
 clearance of—*Cont'd*  
   and glomerular filtration rate 1953 59 60  
   in nephrosis 1951 38  
 hypertonic  
   antidiuresis after 1953 158  
   and glomerular filtration, 1953 162  
 infusion of 1950 139 176  
   diuresis after in nephrotic syndrome 1953 13 48  
 intravenous  
   glomerular filtration after in nephrotic syndrome 1953 12  
   in nephrotic syndrome 1953 34  
 kidney function after infusion of 1950 139  
 and nephrosis 1950 155 176 1953 12 34  
 in serum in control of ascites in cirrhosis of liver 1950 58  
 tubular reabsorption of 1953 60 61
- Albuminuria** due to elevated plasma protein 1949 51
- Aldosterone** 1953 29
- Alkali**, buffering of by tissue mechanisms 1952 11 22 28 54
- Alkalinity**, of intestine during absorption of sodium chloride-sodium sulfate 1952 145
- Alkalosis**  
 cation exchange during recovery from 1952 44  
 of kidney 1953 174 175  
 and potassium chloride 1952 34 49  
 due to potassium deficiency 1952 34 49  
 and potassium excretion 1951 175 180 181 194 197  
 and sodium chloride 1952 34 49
- Alpha tocopherol** water and salt excretion after 1953 158
- Alwall's dialyzer** 1951 144 145 160 169
- Amino acid**  
 and glutaminase activity 1949 64 72  
 in kidney cell 1949 18  
 para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91  
 removal of in dialysis 1951 162 164
- Aminoaciduria** after tubular necrosis 1953 115
- Amino oxidase** 1950 100  
 d 1951 208
- Aminophylline** sodium transport in frog skin after 1952 99
- Aminoquinoline** in kidney 1949 55
- Ammonia**  
 disappearance of in oxygenated blood 1949 70
- Ammonia—Cont'd**  
 elimination of by gills of marine fish 1952 166  
 excretion of  
   in alkalosis due to potassium deficiency 1952 36  
   after mercury 1949 79 80  
 from glutamine hydrolysis by kidney enzyme 1949 64 67  
 in glutamine synthesis 1949 77  
 kidney formation of  
   in acidosis 1950 94 97  
   adrenal cortex in 1950 99 100  
 kidney output of 1949 78 80  
 urinary  
   formation of 1949 68 69  
   in tubular necrosis 1953 118 119
- Ammonium chloride acidosis** due to 1951 194 195 196
- Amphibian kidney** of 1949 158 159
- Androgen** in treatment of tubular necrosis 1953 137
- Anemia**  
 and edema 1953 34  
 glomerular filtration rate in 1953 34 35
- Anesthesia** inulin space after 1952 30
- Anguilla costata** convoluted tubule in 1949 44 45
- Anhydrase**—carbonic in urine acidification 1949 113
- Anion**  
 and chloride impoverishment 1952 124  
 excretion of in nephrotic syndrome 1953 35 36  
*See also* Chloride Ion
- Antibiotic**  
 for infection in tubular necrosis 1953 133  
 in use of artificial kidney 1951 171
- Antibody** to kidney tissue 1953 71 97 104 107 108
- Antidiuresis**  
 in Addison's disease 1950 19  
 due to albumin 1950 62  
   hyperoncotic 1953 158  
 due to apoferritin 1950 65  
 due to blood serum 1950 16  
 and breathing 1953 154 157  
 due to cortical steroids 1950 10 14 17  
 factors in production of 1950 48 73  
 due to ferritin 1950 65 73  
 due to hyperoncotic albumin 1953 158  
 due to pitressin 1949 132 133 143  
 due to VDM 1950 65 73
- Antidiuretic hormone** 1950 49 56  
 after adrenalectomy 1950 12 14 31 32



## Renal Function

Antidiuretic hormone—*Cont'd*

- bioassay of 1950 51 52
- and chloride excretion 1950 50-51
- enzymatic destruction of 1950 64
- inactivation of 1950 32 64
- and kidney plasma flow 1950 49
- liberation of 1950 50
- and liver disease 1950 56
- after pituitary administration in dia-  
betes insipidus 1950 32 35
- and potassium excretion after sodium  
loading 1950 122
- removal of by artificial kidney 1951  
161 162
- secretion of after water excess 1950 16
- sensitivity to after adrenalectomy  
1950 12
- and sodium excretion 1950 65
- storage of 1950 48 50
- in tubular necrosis 1953 121
- and tubular reabsorption of water  
1949 152 157
- in urine 1950 50 53 56
- in cirrhosis of liver 1950 59
- and water reabsorption 1950 64-65
- Antistreptolysin clearance of and albumin  
clearance 1953 61

## Anuria

- dialysis for 1951 171
- serum chloride during 1951 154
- serum sodium during 1951 154

## Apoferitin

- 1950 66
- antidiuretic effects of 1950 63
- sensitivity to 1950 67

- Aqueous humor pressure in 1951 81
- Arcuate vein and interlobar vein 1951  
81 87

- Arrhythmia of heart in use of artificial  
kidney 1951 154

- Arsenite para aminohippuric acid accumu-  
lation in kidney slice after 1949  
91

- Arteriosclerosis of kidney 1949 142
- transplanted 1953 85

- Arteriovenous oxygen difference in kid-  
ney 1951 56

## Ascites

- in cirrhosis of liver 1950 58
- in dog
- and fecal potassium 1952 178
- and fecal sodium 1952 178

- Ascorbic acid in adrenal gland after water  
load 1950 16

- Aspartate para aminohippuric acid accumu-  
lation in kidney slice after 1949  
91

- Athyrotosis 1949 16 18 48

## Atropine

- antidiuretic effect of 1950 54

Atropine—*Cont'd*

- sodium transport in frog skin after,  
1952 99

## Autotransplant, of kidney 1953 73

- Azide, para aminohippuric acid accumu-  
lation in kidney slice after 1949  
91

## B

## BAL

- antidiuretic effect of 1950 54
- electrolyte excretion after 1951 178
- Balloon catheter, in aorta above origin of  
renal artery 1951 131 132

## Baroreceptor

- intracranial 1953 160 161 164
- for sodium control 1953 159 161 164
- thoracic 1953 161 164

- Base, tubular mechanism for sparing of in  
osmotic diuresis 1953 119
- Bath of dialyzer osmotic pressure of  
1951 157 161

## Benemid

- inhibitory activity of 1951 205 207
- and tubular excretion  
of para aminohippuric acid 1951 205
- of phenol red 1951 203
- Benzoyl coenzyme A inhibitory activity  
of 1951 203 207

- Beta lipoprotein in urine 1953 20

## Bicarbonate

- cellular 1952 48 49
- excretion of after carbon anhydrase in-  
hibition 1951 188 191
- in ion exchange between extracellular  
and intracellular fluid 1952 11 34
- intracellular 1952 48 49
- intravenous dogfish urine after 1952  
174

- in inulin space 1952 13 34
- maximum tubular excretory capacity for  
para aminohippuric acid after  
1949 93

- in muscle 1952 48 51
- output of and position of body 1949  
169

## in serum

- and muscle potassium 1952 46
- and muscle sodium 1952 46
- Bichloride of mercury, as diuretic 1949  
79

- Bile flow of after cortisone 1952 177

- Bile pigment elaboration of after corti-  
sone 1952 177

- Binding vs transport 1952 85

- Bird, transplantation in 1953 106

- Bladder urinary water permeability of  
1952 140

**Blood**

- antidiuretic activity of 1950 15 16
- deuterium oxide concentrat on of after deuterium oxide absorption in intestine 1952 146-149
- of dogfish after 6063 1952 174
- in kidney and pulse pressure 1951 167 116 130
- oxygen in after dinitrophenol 1949 95 96
- oxygenated disappearance of ammonia in 1949 70
- and sodium exchange with gut 1952 128-131
- urea in
  - after kidney transplantation 1953 83 84 104
  - and tubular absorption of ions 1953 119
  - in tubular necrosis 1953 119 120
  - in water replacement in acute renal failure 1953 176
- Viscosity of in very small tubes 1951 56

**Blood flow**

- and arteriovenous oxygen difference in kidney 1951 56

**cerebral**

- in heart failure 1953 163 164
- in regulation of body water 1953 136-137

**in kidney**

- and arterial pressure 1951 51 100
- after chloral hydrate 1951 61
- after cyanide 1951 60
- after mercury poisoning 1953 177
- and renal vein occlusion, 1951 83
- in tubular necrosis 1953 168 170
- and ureter pressure 1951 59
- and variations in open glomerular capillaries 1949 138 146
- and venous pressure 1953 70 73 81
- rate of and tonicity of solution in intestine 1952 149
- resistance to in hindlimb of dog 1951 55 56

*See also* Circulation

**Blood pressure**

- during dialysis 1951 165 169
- kidney inflat on by 1951 89
- and kidney interstitial pressure 1951 89
- response of to cellophane 1951 166 169
- and sodium retention 1953 159 161 167

**Blood vessel, suturing of 1953 72 73****Body water regulation of 1953 154 168****Bond phosphate energy of 1949 87 83****Bone sodium in 1952 30****Border brush 1949 47 49****Brain**

- baroreceptor in 1953 160 161 164
- glutaminase in 1949 66
- potassium retention in slice of after glutamine 1949 71

**Breathing**

- and diuresis 1953 154 157 167
- low pressure sodium excretion in 1953 167
- negative pressure 1953 161 163
  - in diuresis 1953 154
- positive pressure 1953 162
  - in antidiuresis 1953 154
  - in diuresis 1953 154
- and water diuresis 1953 154 168
- See also* Respiration

**Bright's disease of dog 1949 18****Bromide**

- artificial kidney used for intoxication due to 1951 156 157
- in erythrocyte 1952 27
- as measure of total body chloride 1952 19

**Brush border 1949 47 49****Bufo marinus, creatinine/insulin clearance ratio in 1952 160****Bullfrog**

- creatinine clearance in 1952 160 161
- double perfusion of renal tubule in 1952 151 164
- inulin clearance in 1952 160 161
- kidney function values in 1952 159 160
- renal plasma flow in 1952 164

**C****Calciferol minerals in kidney after 1949 39 41****Calcification of tubule 1949 42****Calcium**

- and intercellular cement substance of kidney 1949 48
- in tubular transport of phenol red 1951 208 209

**Calcium pantothenate after adrenalectomy 1950 123****Capillary**

- absorption 1951 32 33
- diffusion 1951 12 38
- in eye 1951 90
- filtration 1951 32 33
- glomerular
  - area of 1951 141
  - filtration characteristics of membrane of 1951 12
  - pressure in 1951 96 99
  - redistribution of in tubular reabsorption 1949 138 144

Capillary—*Cont'd*glomerular—*Cont'd*

resistance to hydrodynamic flow  
1951 16

of mesentery filtration characteristics  
of membrane of 1951 12 13

of muscle  
filtration characteristics of membrane  
of 1951 12 13

molecular diffusion through 1951 15  
resistance to hydrodynamic flow in  
1951 16

peritubular in kidney 1951 89 90

permeability of 1951 12 38  
to lipid insoluble molecule 1951 36  
to lipid soluble molecule 1951 12  
36

osmotic transients in circulation in  
1951 18

pore area in 1951 23 34

transport across

of albumin 1951 47

of carbon dioxide 1951 36

in formation of glomerular fluid  
1951 41

of glycerol 1951 36

of lipid insoluble molecule 1951 12  
38

of lipid soluble molecule 1951 36

of oxygen 1951 36

and protein 1951 42

wall cf area per unit path length in  
1951 19 23

Carbamino carbon dioxide 1952 48 49

Carbohydrate intake of in treatment of  
tubular necrosis 1953 133 136

## Carbon anhydrase

inhibition of

bicarbonate excretion after 1951  
188 191

potassium excretion after 1951 175  
194

and lithium 1951 193

and maleate 1951 193

in urine acidification 1949 113

## Carbon dioxide

breathing of in diuresis 1953 134  
157 161

carbamino 1952 48 49

concentration changes of in intestine  
1952 142 143 145

in dialyzer bath 1951 133

of muscle 1952 48

overventilation due to vs hyperventi-  
lation 1953 161

sodium transport in frog skin after  
1952 98 102

transport of across capillary 1951 36

Carbon dioxide tension 1951 182 188  
190 191 1953 156

Carbonic acid hydration of as determi-  
nant in cation transport 1952 60

Carboxyl group and para aminohippuric  
acid transport in kidney slice 1951  
204

## Cardiac output

during use of artificial kidney 1951  
167

for edema 1951 161

and sodium excretion 1953 164

and sodium retention 1953 167

## Carmamide

and glutaminase activity 1949 63 73  
74 78 92

inhibitory activity of 1951 205 207

para aminohippuric acid accumulation  
in kidney slice after 1949 97

para aminohippuric acid clearance after  
1951 205, 1953 39 40

## Cat

convoluted tubule in 1949 42-41

hindlimb of

fluid exchange in 1951 14

raffinose diffusion in 1951 23

Catfish urine of after 6063, 1952 174

## Catheter

balloon in aorta above origin of renal  
artery 1951 131 132

binding of 1952 185

intravenous in glucose administration  
in tubular necrosis 1953 136 137  
139

## Cation

carbonic acid as determinant in trans-  
port of 1952 60

exchange of

in recovery from alkalosis 1952 41

in tubular epithelium 1952 56-86

impoverishment of 1952 124 125

See also Ion Sodium

Causality 1949 134 137

## Cell

buffering mechanisms of 1952 11 51

as empty sack 1952 50

and osmotic equality with intracellular  
fluid 1952 52

permeability of to water 1952 54

potassium in 1951 194 195

and urinary potassium 1949 108

respiration of

after dinitrophenol 1949 84 86

after nitrophenols 1949 86

## Cellophane membrane

blood pressure response to 1951 166-  
169

in dialysis 1951 139 173

permeability of

to albumin 1951 141

to insulin 1951 141

rate of 1951 140 141

- Chicken transplantation in 1953 106  
 Chicken pox, and diuresis 1950 172  
 Child nephrotic, glomerular filtration rate in after ACTH 1950 174  
*See also* Nephrotic syndrome  
 Chloral hydrate and kidney blood flow 1951 61  
**Chloride**  
   apparent concentration of in water moving between intestine and blood 1952 133 135  
   in body 1952 19  
   cellular 1952 25 27 28 29  
   clearance rates for in ileal segments 1952 126  
   concentration changes of  
     in ileal segments absorbing isotonic mixtures of sodium chloride and sodium sulfate 1952 123 126  
     in intestine 1952 144 145  
   in connective tissue 1952 20  
   elimination of by gills of marine fish 1952 166  
   in erythrocyte 1952 25 26 27 181 182  
   exchangeability of in body 1952 27  
   excretion of after diuretic hormone 1950 50 51  
   extracellular 1952 27 29  
   impoverishment of 1952 123 126  
   intracellular 1952 25 27 28 29  
   in inulin space 1952 33 34  
   in ion exchange between extracellular and intracellular fluid 1952 41 46  
   in liver 1952 27  
   in mucosa of intracellular tract 1952 27  
   in muscle 1952 31 181 182  
     in alkalosis due to potassium deficiency 1952 41  
   output of and position of body 169 170  
   in plasma  
     after hydrochloric acid infusion 1952 27  
     in tubular necrosis 1953 115  
   in red blood cell 1952 25 26, 27 181 182  
   in serum in anuria 1951 154  
   in skin 1952 20  
   in sweat 1952 171  
   in tendon 1952 20  
   total body 1952 19  
   transport of  
     in frog 1952 90-91 96 101 102  
     tubular 1952 175  
   tubular absorption of 1953 115  
   tubular transport of 1952 175  
   in tubule of *Necturus* kidney 1953 44 46  
   uptake of by frog 1952 181  
**Chloride—Cont'd**  
   in urine  
     of frog 1952 160 161  
     of goosefish 1952 165  
     in kidney injury due to sulfonamide 1953 129  
   in tubular necrosis 1953 123  
   volume of distribution of 1952 27 28  
   in muscle 1952 21 22 33  
   postoperative 1952 30 31  
   in tendon 1952 33  
   in white blood cell 1952 28  
**Chlorurex** after antidiuretic hormone 1950 50 51  
**Choline**  
   ant diuretic effect of 1950 54  
   in outside solution applied to frog skin 1952 113  
   transport of in sartorius muscle of frog 1952 115  
**Chromatography** of sodium retaining corticoid from urine in nephrotic syndrome 1953 14 24  
**Circulation**  
   capillary osmotic transients in 1951 18  
   cerebral  
     in heart failure 1953 163 164  
     in regulation of body water 1953 156 157  
   glomerular and size of tubule 1953 152  
   in regulation of body water 1953 156 157  
   *See also* Blood flow  
**Cirrhosis of liver**  
   blood ferritin in 1950 69 70 71  
   hyperreactivity to epinephrine in 1950 73  
   sodium retaining activity of urine in 1953 20  
**Citrus acid cycle** and tubular excretion 1951 203  
**Clearance** *See under* Creatinine Inulin etc  
**Co-acetylase** 1951 206 208  
**Coefficient of permeability**, 1951 13  
**Coenzyme A** 1951 206 208  
   phosphoryl 1952 81  
   succinyl 1952 81  
**Collagen** 1952 19 20  
   in skin 1952 20  
**Collodion membrane** 1951 140  
   resistance of to hydrodynamic flow 1951 16  
**Colon**  
   chloride concentration changes in 1952 144 145  
   potassium concentration changes in 1952 143 145

## Renal Function

Colon—*Cont'd*

- sodium chloride in, after dietary salt, 1952 177 178
- sodium concentration changes in segment of, 1952 128, 130, 131, 144 145

Coma, diabetic and potassium excretion, 1951 194 195, 197 198

Compliance, of kidney, 1951 68

Concentration test, in hypertension, 1953 127 128

Conjunctiva, hyperreactivity of to epinephrine in cirrhosis of liver, 1950 73

## Connective tissue

- chloride in 1952 20
- ionic composition of 1952 19 20
- in kidney, 1951 85 87
- sodium in 1952 32 33

Corticoid, sodium retaining bioassay of 1950 155 177

in cirrhosis, 1953 20

in heart failure 1953 20

in nephrotic syndrome, 1953 12 29

Corticosterone, from desoxycorticosterone, 1950 170 171

Corticotropin *See* ACTH

## Cortisone

in Addison's disease, 1950 30, 116

and water load 1950 114

administration of 1950 27

antidiuretic activity of 1950 22 25

and antidiuretic activity of posterior pituitary, 1950 32

in anuric stage of tubular necrosis, 1953 138

bile flow after 1952 177

bile pigment elaboration after, 1952 177

creatinine clearance after 1950 108 109

in nephrosis, 1950 167

creatinine metabolism after, 1950 118

and desoxycorticosterone in adrenal insufficiency treatment 1950 26, 29, 30

diuresis after 1950 19

in nephrosis 1950 161 167

in nephrotic syndrome 1953 49 50

and electroencephalogram in Addison's disease 1950 30 31

glomerular filtration rate after, in dog, 1953 59

intramuscular 1950 27

intravenous 1950 27

inulin clearance after, 1950 106-109

and kidney disease 1950 175

kidney function after, 1950 106-125

for nephritis 1950 176

in nephrosis 1950 140, 161 167 1953 13

Cortisone—*Cont'd*in nephrosis—*Cont'd*

sodium retaining activity of urine after 1953 21 23

oral, 1950 27

para aminohippuric acid clearance after, 1950 106 107, 111

phosphate excretion after, 1950 124 125

phosphorus excretion after, 1950 110 111

and posterior pituitary antidiuretic activity, 1950 32

potassium excretion after, 1950 111 112

potassium para aminohippurate excretion after, 1950 111

proteinuria after, in nephrotic syndrome 1953 49 50

sodium excretion after, 1949 134

1950 22 27, 110 111, 113, 171

in Addison's disease, 1950 112 114

in adrenalectomized rat, 1950 159

with hypertonic saline, 1950 112 114

sodium para aminohippurate secretion after, 1950 111

sodium retention after, 1949 134

as standard in chromatographic separation of sodium retaining urine in nephrotic syndrome 1953 18 19

in transplantation of human kidney, 1953 97, 105

uric acid excretion after 1950 110

urinary sodium after, 1950 23 24

and water retention, 1950 22 25

## Creatinine

## clearance of

after ACTH, 1950 108 109, 167

and arterial pressure in kidney, 1951 58, 61

after cortisone 1950 108 109, 167

in frog, 1952 160 161

and glomerular filtration rate, 1950 138 139

after hypertonic sodium chloride in fusion 1949 165 167

and kidney temperature 1951 39

after mannitol, 1951 45

as measure of filtration rate, 1953 38

in nephrotic syndrome 1953 38 58

and pulse pressure 1951 108 115

and sodium excretion, 1951 105 107

in transplanted human kidney, 1953 81

endogenous, in Addison's disease 1950 118

excretion of and plasma protein, 1951 43 47

and glutaminase, 1949 64 69

leakage of, through tubule cells of frog 1952, 160

**Creatinine—Cont'd**

- in muscular dystrophy 1949 63
- in perfusate of renal artery glomerular filtration after, 1952 152
- separation of from injected mixture 1951 46 49
- and uric acid
  - after ACTH 1950 118 119
  - after fasting 1950 118 119
- urine to plasma ratio in tubular necrosis 1953 115

**Creatinine-chromogen clearance**

- after adrenalectomy 1953 29
- in nephrotic syndrome 1953 14

**Creatinine-inulin clearance**

- in kidney disease 1953 39 40
- in nephrotic syndrome 1953 38

**Creatinuria of muscular dystrophy 1949 63****Crescent glomerular in nephrotic syndrome 1953 35****Cushing's syndrome, potassium depletion in 1951 175****Cyanide**

- and kidney blood flow 1951 60
- para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91

**Cyclophosphamide, 1949 71 83 1951 201****Cysteinylglycine 1949 63****Cytochrome C, in kidney 1949 30****D****D-amino acid oxidase, 1951 708****Darcy's law, 1951 12****DCA-like hormone formation of after hypophysectomy 1950 97****Death in tubular necrosis 1953 131 134 138****Decapsulation of kidney interstitial pressure after 1951 94****Dehydration and diuresis 1953 126 128****Desoxycorticosterone, 1950 18**

- antidiuresis due to 1950 14
- conversion of to corticosterone 1950 170 171
- and cortisone in adrenal insufficiency treatment 1950 26 29 30
- diuresis due to 1950 14
- and intestinal sodium chloride 1952 176
- potassium excretion after 1949 130 131
- and potassium tolerance in dog 1949 107
- and sodium extrusion by yeast cell 1952 77

**Desoxycorticosterone—Cont'd**

- and sodium output 1953 29
- vs sodium retaining fraction from urine in nephrotic syndrome 1953 18
- and sodium retention 1949 130 131, 133 134 1950 21 29
- as standard in chromatographic separation of sodium retaining corticoid from urine in nephrotic syndrome 1953 24 25

**Desoxycorticosterone acetate**

- in Addison's disease 1950 29 30 112 113 116 117
- vs desoxycorticosterone glucoside 1950 28
- diabetes insipidus like state due to 1950 46 37
- and diurnal rhythm of water excretion in Addison's disease 1953 166
- and plasma nonprotein nitrogen 1950 80
- polyuria due to in diabetes insipidus 1950 36
- and potassium deficiency 1950 121
- and potassium excretion 1951 197
- and saline diuresis 1950 31
- serum sodium after 1950 113
- sodium excretion following 1950 112 113
- in Addison's disease 1950 112 113
- in adrenalectomized rat 1950 159
- with hypertonic saline 1950 112 113
- and urine acidification 1951 197
- water excretion after 1950 18 20

**Desoxycorticosterone glucoside vs desoxycorticosterone acetate 1950 28****Desoxyribose nucleic acid in mitochondria fraction 1952 68****Deuterium oxide**

- blood concentration of after deuterium oxide absorption in intestine 1952 146-149
- clearance rates for in ileal segments 1952 126
- concentration on changes of in intestine 1952 146-147
- lymph concentration of after deuterium oxide absorption in intestine 1952 146-149
- peritubular 1952 154
- in renal artery perfusate 1952 159
- in renal portal vein perfusate 1952 155 157

**Diabetes insipidus**

- antidiuretic activity of serum in 1950 32
- antidiuretic hormone in after pituitary administration 1950 32 35
- due to chromophobe tumor of pituitary 1950 32

**Edema--Cont'd**degree of--*Cont'd*and diuresis due to cortisone 1950  
24 25

in nephrosis 1950 155

after ACTH 1950 167 168

after cortisone 1950 161 167

and urinary corticoids 1950 160 165

in nephrotic syndrome 1953 12 50 51

after cortisone 1953 13

pulmonary and tubular necrosis, 1953  
139and sodium retaining activity of urine  
1953 25 27 28

without uremia 1949 141 142

**Eel proximal convoluted tubule** in 1949  
44 45**Egg water permeability of** 1952 54**Egg white**

in kidney cell 1949 18

in rat tubule cell 1949 32 39

**Electroencephalogram** abnormal in Ad-  
dison's disease 1950 30 31**Electrolyte**

excretion of

after BAL 1951 178

after carbonic anhydrase inhibition,  
1951 178

after salyrgan theophylline 1951 178

intracellular Donnan equilibrium for  
1952 181 184

in kidney cell 1949 18

movement of across cell membrane  
1952 52replacement of in acute renal failure  
1953 176 177in tissue and extracellular osmotic  
pressure 1952 52

in tubular necrosis 1953 140

tubular transport of 1951 99

in urine of fish 1949 161

**Enzyme**

complex of 1949 71

with glutaminase activity in kidney  
1951 201

glutathione as activator of 1949 71

and hormone activity 1950 21

in inactivation of antidiuretic hormone  
1950 64

from kidney

in glutamine hydrolysis 1949 64

in glutathione hydrolysis 1949 63

sulhydryl inhibitor of 1949 79

in tubular secretory transport 1951  
201 209**Epinephrine**hyperreactivity to in cirrhosis of liver  
1950 73sodium transport across frog skin after  
stimulation with 1952 95 96 99**Epithelium**intestinal water movement across 1952  
131 142

ion exchanges in 1952 56-86

**Erythrocyte**

bromide in 1952 27

chloride in 1952 25 26 27 181 182

Donnan's equilibrium for 1952 181  
182

glucose exchange in 1952 85

glutathione in 1949 70

transportation 1950 152

sodium in 1952 25 26

**Estradiol sodium retention** after in  
adrenalized rat 1950 159**Ethyl alcohol as solvent for urinary ex-  
tracts** 1950 157 177**Extracellular fluid**in ion exchanges with intracellular  
fluid 1952 11 54

and osmotic equality with cell 1952 52

**Eye**

capillary in 1951 90

interstitial pressure in 1951 81 82 84

venous pressure in 1951 81 82 84

**F****Fasting uric acid creatinine ratio** after  
1950 118 119**Fat**

in convoluted tubule 1949 42 44

dietary in treatment of tubular ne-  
crosis 1953 134 135**Fatty acid para aminohippuric acid ac-  
cumulation** in kidney slice after  
1949 91**Feces**potassium in in diarrhea 1952 142  
145

sodium in 1952 176

in Addison's disease 1952 176

sodium chloride in 1952 176

**Ferrum**

antidiuretic effects of 1950 63 73

in blood in cirrhosis of liver 1950 69  
70 71in congestive heart failure 1950 69  
70 71

homologous 1950 71

in hypertension 1950 69

in nephrotic syndrome 1950 69 70  
71

sensitivity to 1950 67

**Ferrocyanide** separation of from injected  
mixture 1951 47**Fick's law**, 1951 33**Filtration** 1951 40

by artificial kidney 1951 149 160

capillary 1951 32 33

## Filtration—Cont'd

- by cellophane membrane 1951 139
- constant 1951 12 15
- vs dialysis 1951 149
- glomerular
  - after ACTH in nephrotic syndrome 1953 14
  - and arterial pressure 1951 106
  - and arterial pressure in kidney 1951 56-59 63
  - and concentrated urine 1949 138 141
  - constancy of 1951 117
  - after creatinine in renal artery per fusate 1952 152
  - after creatinine in renal portal vein perfusate 1952 152
  - after double perfusion of renal tu bule of bullfrog, 1952 152
  - in frog 1949 144 146
  - as function of varying tubular sur face 1949 138
  - after inulin in renal artery perfusate 1952 152
  - after inulin in renal portal vein per fusate 1952 152
  - and kidney temperature 1951 59
  - and nephrons 1951 116 117
  - in nephrotic syndrome 1953 17
  - and perfusion pressure 1951 116
  - after rapid saline infusion 1951 125
  - resorption of 1951 97 98
  - from renal portal vein 1952 173
  - and saline diuresis 1951 137
  - sodium concentration in in osmotic diuresis 1951 100
  - and sodium excretion 1950 177 140 1951 103 138
  - and ureteral pressure 1951 59 119
  - and urine flow 1951 134 1952 152
  - and urine flow in frog kidneys doubly perfused, 1952 162
  - and water diuresis 1949 138 144
  - See also Glomerular filtration rate
  - by membrane 1951 22

## Filtration permeability 1952 54

## Fish

- glomerular kidney of 1952 161 173
- ammonia elimination in 1952 166
- chloride elimination in 1952 166
- glomerular urine flow in 1952 170
- glomerular filtration from renal portal vein of 1952 173
- in laboratory vs natural environment 1952 165 167
- in natural environment vs laboratory 1952 165 167
- sea water drinking by 1952 165 167
- sodium chloride in urine of 1952 167 169
- sodium elimination in 1952 166

## Fish—Cont'd

- tubule of
  - phenol red absorption in, 1949 60
  - phenol red secretion in 1949 54
  - salt saving by 1952 165 166
- urine from
  - electrolyte in 1949 163
  - freshly caught 1952 169 170
  - after injury 1952 169 170
  - after 6063 1952 174
  - sodium chloride in 1952 167 169
- Flounder phenol red in tubule of 1949 84 8
- Fluid
  - exchange of in hindlimb of cat 1951 14 15
  - extracellular
    - and glomerular filtration rate 1949 165 166
    - and kidney plasma flow 1949 163 168
    - and urine flow 1949 163 168
  - glomerular
    - formation of 1951 40 50
    - protein in 1949 51
  - hydrodynamic flow of through porous media 1951 11
  - tubular glucose in, 1949 22 27
  - protein in 1949 52
- Fluoracetate para aminohippuric acid ac cumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91
- Flux ratio
  - of chloride ions 1952 90 91
  - definition of 1952 88
  - for sodium 1952 88 90
  - for water 1952 104
- Foreign body in kidney cell 1949 16-18
- Fraction E kidney function after 1950 90
- Frog
  - chloride transport in gastric mucosa of 1952 101
  - chloride uptake by from potassium chloride solution 1952 181
  - creatinine clearance in 1952 160 161
  - double perfusion of renal tubule in 1952 171 164
  - glomerular filtration in 1949 144 146
  - inulin clearance in 1952 160 161
  - kidney function values in 1952 159 160
  - in laboratory vs natural environment 1952 159 160
  - muscle of Donnan equilibrium for 1952 47 51
  - in natural environment vs laboratory 1952 159 160
  - neutral red secretion in kidney of 1949 28 30
  - renal plasma flow in 1952 164



## Renal Function

Frog—*Cont'd*

- sartorius muscle of
  - choline transport in 1952 115 117
  - metabolism of after iodoacetate 1952 117
- potassium transport in 1952 114 121
- sodium transport in 1952 114 121
- skin of
  - chloride transport in 1952 102
  - after choline in outside solution 1952 113
  - after glucose in outside solution 1952 113
  - lithium transport in 1952 103
  - potassium transport in 1952 110 112
  - sodium transport in 1952 109 109
  - vs toad skin 1952 108
  - transport mechanisms in 1952 89-113
  - water transport in 1952 103 101
  - water uptake by 1952 109
- sodium transport in gastric mucosa of
  - 1952 100
  - vs toad 1952 108
- urine of after trans tubular transport 1952 151 152
- Fumarate
  - maximum tubular excretory capacity for para aminohippuric acid after, 1949 92
  - para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91

## G

- Gelatine in dialyzer bath 1951 138
- Gill in elimination of ammonia chloride sodium 1952 166
- Glomerular filtration rate 1951 12
  - after ACTH
    - in dogs 1950 175
    - in nephrotic children 1950 174
  - in Addison's disease 1950 116
  - and adrenal cortical hormone 1950 138
  - after adrenalectomy 1950 11
  - and age of patient 1953 147 150
  - and albumin
    - clearance of 1953 59 60
    - hyperoncotic 1953 162
    - in nephrotic syndrome 1953 34
    - in anem 1953 34 35
  - and antidiuretic hormone 1950 49
  - after cortisone in dog 1953 59
  - and creatinine clearance 1950 138
  - 139 1953 38
  - and glucose reabsorption 1949 144 145
  - after growth hormone administration 1950 86
  - in human 1950 37

- Glomerular filtration rate—*Cont'd*
  - after hypertonic sodium chloride fusion 1949 165 167
  - and inulin clearance 1950 115 1953 39 41
  - and plasma sodium in nephrotic syndrome 1953 33 34
  - and posture 1949 169 170
  - and protein clearance 1953 61
  - and protein intake 1950 40 41
  - and proteinuria in nephrotic syndrome 1953 37
  - after salt loading 1950 39 42
  - and salt retention 1950 41 42
  - and sodium excretion 1953 34 37
  - in nephrotic syndrome after adrenal ectomy 1953 32
  - in nephrosis after ACTH 1950 168
  - in nephrosis after cortisone 1950 168
  - and sodium retaining activity of urine 1953 28 29
  - and sodium retention in nephrotic syndrome 1953 34
  - species difference in 1950 39 42
  - in transplanted human kidney 1953 81
  - and tubular reabsorption 1949 169 170
  - and urine volume 1950 42 43
- Glomerulonephritis
  - antibody to kidney tissue in 1953 71 97 103
  - production of in transplanted human kidney 1953 93
- Glomerulus
  - in acromegaly 1950 102 103
  - blood flow through 1949 138 146
  - capillary of
    - area of 1951 141
    - filtration characteristics of membrane of 1951 12
    - pressure in 1951 96 99
    - red distribution of in tubular reabsorption 1949 138 144
    - resistance in to hydrodynamic flow 1951 16
    - transport across wall of 1950 40-50
    - circulate on through and size of tubule 1953 152
  - filtrate from
    - in frog 1949 141 146
    - as function of varying tubular surface 1949 138 146
    - and sodium excretion 1950 127 140
  - See also Glomerular filtration rate
  - insufficiency of in nephrotic syndrome 1953 32 37
  - intermittence in 1949 143 148 1953 152 153

Glomerulus—*Cont'd*

- lesion of
  - in nephrotic syndrome 1953 11
  - and proteinuria 1953 30
- of Necturus kidney potassium in 1953 43
- in nephrotic syndrome 1953 11 30, 32 37 35 56
- pressure in
  - after ACTH 1950 109 109
  - after cortisone 1950 108 109
- protein in fluid in 1949 51
- reabsorption in 1951 97 98

## Glucose

- absorption of from rabbit intestine 1949 100
- diffusion area
  - per unit path length in capillary walls 1951 24
  - relative to that for water molecule 1951 29
- exchange of in red cells 1952 85
- excretion of 1949 171
- and age of patient 1953 148
- intravenous, in treatment of tubular necrosis 1953 133 136
- kidney slice utilization of 1952 64
- maximal tubular excretory capacity for 1951 121 122
- after dinitrophenol 1949 88
- in outside solution frog skin after 1952 109 113
- reabsorption of
  - and glomerular filtration rate 1949 144 145
  - in kidney 1949 56
  - in tubule 1949 63
  - convoluted 1949 22 27
  - proximal, 1949 82
  - in urine after tubular damage 1953 114 115
  - in use of artificial kidney 1951 170
  - in anuria 1951 171

## Glutamate para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91

## Glutamic acid

- in glutamine synthesis 1949 72
- from glutathione hydrolysis by kidney enzyme 1949 63 64 67

## Glutaminase 1949 63 81 1950 99

- and actin 1949 69
- activators of 1949 65 68 72 73 96
- and actomyosin 1949 69
- brain type 1949 66
- in glutamine synthesis 1949 72
- inhibitors of 1949 61 68 72 74 92 96
- in intestinal tract 1949 66
- in kidney 1949 66
- preparation of 1949 69 70

Glutaminase—*Cont'd*

- kidney enzyme with activity of 1951 201
- in muscle 1949 66 69
- in nervous tissue 1949 66
- and phenol red 1949 69
- types of 1949 66

## Glutamine

- enzymatic synthesis of 1949 72
- hydrolysis of
  - in absence of adrenal cortex 1950 99 100
  - by kidney enzyme 1949 64
  - in muscle 1949 73
  - in plasma 1949 70 1950 133
  - potassium retention in brain slice after 1949 71

## Glutamylcysteine 144 145 147

## Glutathione

- in blood after ACTH 1949 72
- as enzyme activator 1949 71
- hydrolysis of by kidney enzyme 1949 64
- in liver 1950 133
- after insulin 1950 132
- muscle utilization of
  - after ACTH 1950 146
  - after insulin 1950 150
  - after x radiation 1950 148
- in plasma 1950 131
- in red blood cell 1949 0
- synthesis of 1950 131
- and thyroid 1949 71 72
- utilization of 1950 142 154

## Glycerol transport of across capillary 1951 76

## Glycine

- and glutaminase activity 1949 64
- para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91

## Glycogen

- in kidney cell 1949 46
- in diabetes mellitus 1949 23 27
- in nephron in diabetes mellitus 1949 23 27
- in tubule 1949 23 27 46 63

## Glycolysis anaerobic 1952 61

## Glycosuria

- and nephron 1953 114
- after tubular damage 1953 114 115

## Goosefish

- glomerular kidney of 1952 161 173

## Gram's stain positive of egg white drop let in tubule cell 1949 34 39

## Growth hormone

- and kidney function 1950 79 74 103 104
- and kidney plasma flow 1950 103

## Gut and sodium exchange with blood 1952 128 132

## H

- Head** baroreceptor in 1953 160 161  
161
- Heart**  
arrhythmia of in use of artificial kidney 1951 154  
failure of  
cerebral circulation in 1953 163 164  
congestive 1950 69 71 1953 138 139 159  
ferritin in 1950 69 71  
high output 1953 163 164 166  
low output 1953 163 166  
sodium-retaining activity of urine in, 1953 20  
sodium retention in 1953 159  
and tubular necrosis 1953 138 139
- Hematuria** in nephritis after cortisone 1950 176
- Hemoglobin**  
diffusion area relative to that for water molecule 1951 29  
excretion of and plasma hemoglobin concentration 1951 37 38  
in glomerular fluid 1953 64  
in kidney cell 1949 16 18  
in plasma and hemoglobin excretion 1951 37 38  
in urine 1953 64
- Hemolysis** osmotic after rapid intestinal inflow of water 1952 139
- Hepatitis** infectious and antidiuretic hormone 1950 56
- Hepaticomegaly**, after acromegaly 1950 102
- Hindlimb**  
raffinose diffusion in 1951 23  
resistance to blood flow in 1951 35 36
- Histamine** and glutaminase activity 1949 72
- Homotransplantation**, 1953 106  
of kidney 1953 73
- Hormone**  
activity of and enzyme systems 1950 21  
posterior pituitary 1950 12 16  
salt regulating in dog 1950 97 98 100 101  
See also ACTH Adrenal cortical hormone Antidiuretic hormone Cortisone Parathormone Pitocin Pitressin Steroid Thyroid Thyrotropin Thyroxin
- Hydrochloric acid**  
buffering of by tissue mechanisms 1952 22 27  
plasma chloride after infusion of 1952 27
- Hydrocortisone** in nephrotic syndrome 1953 21 22 49 50
- Hydrodynamic flow**, across capillary 1951 12 16
- Hydrogen** transport of in tissue 1952 102 103
- Hydrogen ion concentration** in urine in Addison's disease 1950 119
- Hydroxy steroid** and sodium retention in Addison's disease 1950 25 26
- Hyperchloremia** in tubular necrosis 1953 129
- Hypertension** 1950 71  
concentration tests in 1953 127 128  
and dialysis 1950 70 172  
ferritin in 1950 69  
and nephrotic syndrome 1953 54  
and urinary antidiuretic hormone 1950 55  
in use of artificial kidney 1951 172
- Hyperventilation**  
diuresis after 1953 155 156  
vs overventilation due to carbon dioxide 1953 161
- Hyponatremia** in tubular necrosis 1953 140
- Hypophysectomy**  
DCA like hormone formation after 1950 97  
kidney formation of ammonia in acidosis after 1950 95  
kidney function after 1950 79 103  
kidney plasma flow after 1950 103  
thyroid administration after 1940 98 99  
water excretion after 1950 138
- Hypoproteinemia**, in nephrosis 1950 155

## I

- Ileum** 1952 123  
chloride impoverishment by 1952 124  
sodium concentration changes in segment of 1952 127 130
- Ileus** and tubular necrosis 1953 138 139
- Immunization** tumor growth after 1953 101 102
- Inbreeding** and transplantation 1953 106
- Infarction** of kidney in tubular necrosis 1953 168
- Infection**  
in tubular necrosis 1953 131 137  
and uremia 1953 111 134
- Infusion** hypertonic of sodium chloride 1949 162 168

## Index

- Inhibitor, of kidney carbonic anhydrase  
1951 176-194
- Insect  
potassium in 1952 179 180  
nerve block by, 1952 180  
sodium in 1952 179 180  
tubule of, 1952 179  
urine of 1952 179
- Insulin  
liver glutathione after 1950 152  
muscle glutathione after 1950 150  
in use of artificial kidney 1951 170  
interlobar vein and arcuate vein 1951  
81 87
- Intermittence, glomerular 1949 143 148
- Interstitial pressure, in kidney 1951 65  
81 ■ 98
- Intestine  
absorption in, and lymph flow 1952  
146 151  
acidity of during absorption of sodium  
chloride sodium sulfate 1952 145  
alkalinity of during absorption of  
sodium chloride sodium sulfate  
1952 145  
chloride concentration changes in  
1952 144 145  
chloride in mucosa of 1952 27  
deuterium oxide concentration changes  
in 1952 146-149  
epithelium of water movement across  
1952 131 142  
glucose absorption from 1949 100  
glutaminase in 1949 66  
hemolysis after rapid flow of water  
into 1952 139  
ion transport by 1952 123 131 176  
179 185 188  
osmotic activity of intestinal contents  
of 1952 135 139  
osmotic equilibrium in in acidosis  
1952 142  
plasma absorption in 1952 137  
potassium chloride concentration  
changes in 1952 145  
potassium concentration changes in  
1952 143 145 149  
after adrenalectomy 1952 177  
similarity of with kidney 1952 178  
185  
sodium in  
after adrenal hormone 1952 176  
in adrenal insufficiency 1952 176  
sodium chloride concentration changes  
in 1952 131 139 142  
after adrenalectomy 1952 177  
after dietary salt 1952 177 178  
sodium concentration changes in 1952  
127 131 144 145  
after adrenalectomy 1952 177  
transport by 1952 186
- Intestine—*Cont'd*  
urea absorption in 1952 188  
water movement across 1952 131  
142 186 187  
after adrenalectomy 1952 177
- Intoxication  
due to bromide artificial kidney used  
for 1951 156-157  
due to potassium 1951 170  
due to water 1950 18
- Intracellular fluid, in ion exchanges with  
extracellular fluid 1952 11 54
- Intrarenal pressure, definition of 1951  
64
- Insulin  
cellophane membrane permeability to  
1951 141  
clearance of  
after ACTH 1950 106 108 109  
and age of patient 1953 147 150  
after cortisone 1950 106 109  
in frog 1952 160 161  
and glomerular filtration rate 1950  
115 1951 39 41 1952 152  
in nephrotic syndrome 1953 38  
and sodium excretion 1950 115  
in transplanted human kidney 1953  
83  
diffusion area per unit path length in  
capillary walls 1951 24  
in perfusate of renal portal vein 1952  
152  
separation of from injected mixture  
1951 46 49  
in tubule of Necturus kidney 1953  
43 46  
volume of distribution of  
after anesthesia 1952 30  
in dog 1952 13 34  
in muscle 1952 21 33  
after nephrectomy 1952 30  
after pentobarbital 1952 30  
in tendon 1952 31
- Invertebrate, marine ionic regulation in  
1952 179
- Iodoacetate  
para aminohippuric acid accumulation  
in kidney slice after 1949 91  
sartorius muscle metabolism after  
1952 117
- Ion  
elimination of in fish 1952 166  
exchange of  
between extracellular and intracellu-  
lar fluids 1952 11 51  
in kidney 1949 64 69 74 81  
in tubular epithelium 1952 56-86  
in tubule 1949 150  
intestinal transport of 1952 123 151  
1 6-179 185 188

## II

- Head, baroreceptor in 1953 160 161  
164
- Heart  
arrhythmia of in use of artificial kidney 1951 154  
failure of cerebral circulation in 1953 163  
164  
congestive 1950 69 71 1953 138  
139 159  
ferritin in 1950 69 71  
high output 1953 163 164 166  
low output 1953 163 166  
sodium retaining activity of urine in 1953 20  
sodium retention in 1953 159  
and tubular necrosis 1953 139 139
- Hematuria in nephritis after cortisone 1950 176
- Hemoglobin  
diffusion area relative to that for water molecule 1951 29  
excretion of and plasma hemoglobin concentration 1951 37 38  
in glomerular fluid 1953 64  
in kidney cell 1949 16 18  
in plasma and hemoglobin excretion 1951 37 38  
in urine 1953 64
- Hemolysis osmotic after rapid intestinal inflow of water 1952 139
- Hepatitis infectious and antidiuretic hormone 1950 36
- Hepatomegaly, after acromegaly 1950 102
- Hindlimb  
raffinose diffusion in 1951 23  
resistance to blood flow in 1951 55 56
- Histamine and glutaminase activity 1949 72
- Homotransplantation, 1953 106  
of kidney 1953 73
- Hormone  
activity of and enzyme systems 1950 21  
posterior pituitary 1950 12 16  
salt regulating in dog 1950 97 98  
100 101  
See also ACTH Adrenal cortical hormone Antidiuretic hormone Cortisone Parathormone Pitocin Pitressin Steroid Thyroid Thyrotropin Thyroxin
- Hydrochloric acid  
buffering of by tissue mechanisms 1952 22 27  
plasma chloride after infusion of 1952 27
- Hydrocortisone, in nephrotic syndrome 1953 21 22 49 50
- Hydrodynamic flow, across capillary 1951 12 16
- Hydrogen transport of in tissue 1952 102 103
- Hydrogen ion concentration in urine in Addison's disease 1950 119
- Hydrocysteroid and sodium retention in Addison's disease 1950 25-26
- Hyperchloremia in tubular necrosis 1953 129
- Hypertension 1950 71  
concentration tests in 1953 127 128  
and dialysis 1950 70 172  
ferritin in 1950 69  
and nephrotic syndrome 1953 54  
and urinary antidiuretic hormone 1950 55  
in use of artificial kidney 1941 172
- Hyperventilation  
diuresis after 1953 155 156  
vs overventilation due to carbon dioxide 1953 161
- Hyponatremia in tubular necrosis 1953 140
- Hypophysectomy  
DCA like hormone formation after 1950 97  
kidney formation of ammonia in acidosis after, 1950 95  
kidney function after 1950 79 103  
kidney plasma flow after 1950 103  
thyroid administration after 1950 98 99  
water excretion after 1950 138
- Hypoproteinemia, in nephrosis 1950 155

## I

- Ileum 1952 123  
chloride impoverishment by 1952 124  
sodium concentration changes in segment of 1952 127 130
- Ileus and tubular necrosis 1953 138 139
- Immunization tumor growth after 1953 101 102
- Inbreeding, and transplantation 1953 106
- Infarction of kidney in tubular necrosis 1953 168
- Infection  
in tubular necrosis 1953 131 137  
and uremia 1953 111 134
- Infusion hypertonic of sodium chloride 1949 162 168

- Inhibitor of kidney carbonic anhydrase 1951 176 194
- Insect
- potassium in 1952 179 180
  - nerve block by 1952 180
  - sodium in 1952 179-180
  - tubule of 1952 179
  - urine of 1952 179
- Insulin
- liver glutathione after 1950 157
  - muscle glutathione after 1950 150
  - in use of artificial kidney 1951 170
- Interlobar vein and arcuate vein 1951 81 87
- Intermittence glomerular 1949 143 148
- Interstitial pressure, in kidney 1951 65 81 88 98
- Intestine
- absorption in, and lymph flow 1952 146-151
  - acidity of during absorption of sodium chloride sodium sulfate 1952 145
  - alkalinity of during absorption of sodium chloride sodium sulfate 1952 145
  - chloride concentration changes in 1952 141 145
  - chloride in mucosa of 1952 27
  - deuterium oxide concentration changes in, 1952 146-149
  - epithelium of water movement across 1952 131 142
  - glucose absorption from 1949 100
  - glutaminase in 1949 66
  - hemolysis after rapid flow of water into 1952 139
  - ion transport by 1952 123 151 176 179 185 188
  - osmotic activity of intestinal contents of 1952 135 139
  - osmotic equilibrium in in acidosis 1952 142
  - plasma absorption in 1952 137
  - potassium chloride concentration changes in 1952 145
  - potassium concentration changes in 1952 143 145 149
  - after adrenalectomy 1952 177
  - similarity of with kidney 1952 178 185
  - sodium in
    - after adrenal hormone 1952 176
    - in adrenal insufficiency 1952 176
  - sodium chloride concentration changes in 1952 131 139 142
  - after adrenalectomy 1952 177
  - after dietary salt 1952 177 178
  - sodium concentration changes in 1952 127 131 144 145
  - after adrenalectomy 1952 177
  - transport by 1952 186
- Intestine—*Cont d*
- urea absorption in 1952 188
  - water movement across 1952 131 142 186 187
  - after adrenalectomy 1952 177
- Intoxication
- due to bromide artificial kidney used for 1951 156-157
  - due to potassium, 1951 170
  - due to water 1950 18
- Intracellular fluid in ion exchanges with extracellular fluid 1952 11 54
- Intrarenal pressure definition of 1951 64
- Inulin
- cellophane membrane permeability to 1951 141
  - clearance of
    - after ACTH 1950 106 108 109
    - and age of patient 1953 147 150
    - after cortisone 1950 106 109
    - in frog 1952 160 161
    - and glomerular filtration rate 1950 115 1951 39 41 1952 152
    - in nephrotic syndrome 1953 38
    - and sodium excretion 1950 115
    - in transplanted human kidney 1953 83
  - diffusion area per unit path length in capillary walls 1951 24
  - in perfusate of renal portal vein, 1952 152
  - separation of from injected mixture 1951 46-49
  - in tubule of Necturus kidney 1953 43 46
  - volume of distribution of
    - after *anesches* 1952 30
    - in dog 1952 13 34
    - in muscle 1952 21 33
    - after nephrectomy 1952 30
    - after pentobarbital 1952 30
    - in tendon 1952 33
- Invertebrate, marine ion, regulation in 1952 179
- Iodoacetate
- para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91
  - sartorius muscle metabolism after 1952 117
- Ion
- elimination of in fish 1952 166
  - exchange of
    - between extracellular and intracellular fluids 1952 11 54
    - in kidney 1949 64 69 74 81
    - in tubular epithelium 1952 56-86
    - in tubule 1949 150
  - intestinal transport of 1952 123 151 1 6-179 185 188

## H

- Head** baroreceptor in 1953 160 161, 164
- Heart**  
 arrhythmia of in use of artificial kidney 1951 154  
 failure of  
   cerebral circulation in 1953 163 164  
   congestive 1950 69 71 1953 138 139 159  
   ferritin in 1950 69 71  
   high output 1953 163 164 166  
   low output 1953 163 166  
   sodium retaining activity of urine in, 1953 20  
   sodium retention in 1953 159  
   and tubular necrosis 1953 138 139
- Hematuria** in nephritis after cortisone 1950 176
- Hemoglobin**  
 diffusion area relative to that for water molecule 1951 29  
 excretion of and plasma hemoglobin concentration 1951 37 38  
 in glomerular fluid 1953 64  
 in kidney cell 1949 16 18  
 in plasma and hemoglobin excretion 1951 37 38  
 in urine 1953 64
- Hemolysis**, osmotic after rapid intestinal inflow of water 1952 139
- Hepatitis** infectious and antidiuretic hormone 1950 56
- Hepatomegaly** after acromegaly 1950 102
- Hindlimb**  
 raffinose diffusion in, 1951 23  
 resistance to blood flow in 1951 55 56
- Histamine** and glutaminase activity 1949 72
- Homotransplantation**, 1953 106  
 of kidney 1953 73
- Hormone**  
 activity of and enzyme systems 1950 21  
 posterior pituitary 1950 12 16  
 salt regulating in dog 1950 97 98 100 101  
*See also* ACTH Adrenal cortical hormone Antidiuretic hormone Cortisone Parathormone Pitocin Pitressin Steroid Thyroid Thyrotropin Thyroxin
- Hydrochloric acid**  
 buffering of by tissue mechanisms 1952 22 27  
 plasma chloride after infusion of 1952 27
- Hydrocortisone**, in nephrotic syndrome 1953 21 22 49 50
- Hydrodynamic flow**, across capillary 1951 12 16
- Hydrogen** transport of in tissue 1952 102 103
- Hydrogen ion** concentration in urine in Addison's disease 1950 119
- Hydroxysteroid** and sodium retention in Addison's disease 1950 25 26
- Hyperchloremia** in tubular necrosis 1953 129
- Hypertension** 1950 71  
 concentration tests in 1953 127 128  
 and dialysis 1950 70 172  
 ferritin in 1950 69  
 and nephrotic syndrome 1953 54  
 and urinary antidiuretic hormone 1950 55  
 in use of artificial kidney 1951 172
- Hyperventilation**  
 diuresis after 1953 155 156  
 vs overventilation due to carbon dioxide 1953 161
- Hyponatremia** in tubular necrosis 1953 140
- Hypophysectomy**  
 DCA like hormone formation after 1950 97  
 kidney formation of ammonia in acidosis after 1950 95  
 kidney function after 1950 79 103  
 kidney plasma flow after 1950 103  
 thyroid administration after 1950 98 99  
 water excretion after 1950 138
- Hypoproteinemia**, in nephrosis, 1950 135

## I

- Ileum**, 1952 123  
 chloride impoverishment by 1952 124  
 sodium concentration changes in segment of 1952 127 130
- Ileus** and tubular necrosis 1953 138 139
- Immunization** tumor growth after 1953 101 102
- Inbreeding** and transplantation 1953 106
- Infarction** of kidney in tubular necrosis 1953 168
- Infection**  
 in tubular necrosis 1953 131 137  
 and uremia 1953 111 134
- Infusion** hypertonic of sodium chloride 1949 162 168

- Malonate, para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91
- Mannitol injected creatinine excretion after 1951 45
- Marine teleost fish, 1949 139
- Masugi nephrosis lymph node from rabbit with 1953 41
- Measles and diuresis 1950 172 173
- Membrane  
cation exchange through in alkalosis 1952 14  
cellophane in dialysis 1951 159 173  
colloid on 1951 140  
filtration characteristics of 1951 13  
filtration characteristics of 1951 12 13  
of glomerulus permeability of 1949 30  
living ion transport across 1952 88 121  
semipermeable water transport across 1952 103 107
- Mercaptan  
acetyl 1951 206  
acyl 1951 206-207
- Mercupurin as inhibitor of phenol red transport 1949 79
- Mercurial  
effect of on kidney 1949 117  
inhibition of diuresis due to 1951 45  
ionization of 1949 116  
sodium transport in frog skin after 1952 99
- Mercuric chloride  
and glutaminase activity 1949 64  
as inhibitor of phenol red transport 1949 79  
para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91
- Mercury  
and ammonia excretion 1949 79 80  
bichloride of and uretic 1949 79  
as diuretic 1949 79  
and glutaminase activity 1949 74  
kidney blood flow in poisoning with 1953 171
- Mersalyl sodium transport in frog skin after 1952 99
- Mesentery capillary of filtration characteristics of membrane of 1951 12 13
- Metaphosphate 1952 82
- Mineral in kidney 1949 39 42
- Mitochondria  
desoxyribonucleic acid in fraction with 1952 64  
from kidney 1951 201 203 1952 67  
and absorbed egg white 1949 38  
potassium exchange in 1952 76
- Mitochondria—*Conrd*  
from kidney—*Conrd*  
sodium exchange in 1952 76  
from liver 1952 67 76  
potassium exchange in 1952 76  
sodium exchange in 1952 76  
pentose nucleic acid in 1952 81  
phosphate in and dinitrophenol 1952 75 5  
potassium in 1952 68 72 74 75  
and d nitrophenol 1952 72 74 75  
sodium in 1952 80
- Molarity effective extracellular and water intoxication 1953 141
- Molecule  
lipid insoluble permeability of capillary to 1951 36  
lipid soluble permeability of capillary to 1951 12 36
- Morphine ant diuretic effect of 1950 54
- Mouth extracellular potassium and sodium in 1952 179
- Mucosa of stomach  
chloride transport in 1952 101  
sodium transport in 1952 100 101
- Multicausality 1949 144 137
- Murphy's dialyzer 1951 143
- Murray's dialyzer 1951 144 145
- Muscle  
bicarbonate in 1952 48 51  
capillary of  
filtration characteristics of membrane of 1951 12 13  
molecular diffusion through 1951 13  
resistance to hydrodynamic flow 1951 16  
carbon dioxide of 1952 48  
chloride in 1952 31  
chloride space in 1952 21 31  
creatine utilization by in muscular dystrophy 1949 63  
Donnan equilibrium for 1952 47 51 182 184  
of frog Donnan equilibrium for 1952 47 51  
glutaminase in 1949 66  
glutamine in 1949 73  
glutathione utilization by after ACTH 1950 146  
after insulin 1950 150  
after x radiation 1950 148  
mulin space in 1952 21 33  
longitudinal in vein 1951 87  
potassium in 1951 180 196 197 1952 48  
after potassium loading 1949 123 124  
and serum bicarbonate 1952 46



## Kidney—Cont'd

## slice of—Cont'd

- PAH transport in 1950 100 102
- potassium in 1952 87 83
- potassium in after icebox incubation 1952 119
- respiration in after testosterone administration 1950 101
- respiration in after thyroxine administration 1950 101 102
- sodium exchange in 1952 77 80 83
- surface in 1951 100
- tenseness of 1951 68 69
- tissue pressure in 1951 65 81 88 98
- transplantation of 1953 70 112
- in dog 1953 70 73 75 100, 102 108
- in human 1953 75 112
- after ischemia 1953 80 82 85 92 93 99 105 108 110
- tubular necrosis of 1953 114 133
- tubule of *See* Tubule
- tubulorhexic lesion of 1953 171 175
- unilateral constriction of 1950 128 131
- in uremia 1949 20
- without edema 1949 141 142
- urine flow after resection of 1949 142
- vasoconstriction in 1951 60 61
- VDM in 1950 66
- See also* Nephritis Nephron Nephrosis Tubule

## Kidney cell

- amino acid in 1949 38
- egg white in 1949 26 32 39
- electrolyte in 1949 18
- glycogen in 1949 46
- in diabetes mellitus 1949 25 27
- hemoglobin in 1949 16-18
- ind neutral red 1949 53 55
- protein absorption in 1949 30 39
- trypan blue in 1949 16 18
- Kolff's dialyzer 1951 141 142 144 147 148 151 169 170

## L

## Lactate para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 90

## Leonard's dialyzer 1951 145 160

## Lepidosiren paradoxa convoluted tubule in 1949 44 45

## Ligation of kidney 1950 128 131

## Lipoprotein beta in urine 1953 12 14 20

## Lithium

- and carbonic anhydrase 1951 193
- transport of in frog skin 1952 105
- and tubular secretion of potassium 1951 193

## Lithium chloride and glutaminase activity 1949 64

## Liver

- chlotide in 1952 27
- cirrhotosis of
- blood ferritin in 1950 69 70 71
- hyperreactivity to epinephrine in 1950 73
- serum albumin in control of ascites in 1950 38
- disease of
- and antidiuretic hormone 1950 56
- and kidney function 1950 64
- enlargement of after acromegaly 1950 102
- glutathione in 1950 153
- after insulin 1950 152
- mitochondria from, 1952 67 76
- potassium exchange in 1952 76

## Loading osmotic 1949 154 155

*See also under* Sodium Water

## Lungfish proximal convoluted tubule in 1949 44 45

## Lymph

- deuterium oxide concentration of after deuterium oxide absorption in intestine 1952 146 149
- flow rate of and tonicity of solution in intestine 1952 149
- potassium in after absorption of potassium in intestine 1952 151
- sodium in after absorption of sodium in intestine 1952 151

## Lymphatic

- in eye 1951 84
- and intestinal absorption 1952 146 151
- in kidney tissue 1951 87
- urea in 1953 41

## Lymph node from rabbit with Masugi nephrosis 1953 41

## M

## Macrophage in neutral red solution 1949 61 62

## Magnesium in urine of goonfish 1952 163

## Magnesium sulfate concentration changes of in ileal segment 1952 127

## Malate para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91

## Maleate and carbonic anhydrase 1951 193

## Maleic acid

- potassium excretion after 1951 193
- and urine acidification 1949 113

- Malonate, para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91
- Mannitol injected creatinine excretion after 1951 45
- Marine teleost fish 1949 159
- Masugi nephrosis lymph node from rabbit with 1953 41
- Measles, and diuresis 1950 172 173
- Membrane  
cation exchange through in alkalosis 1952 44  
cellophane in dialysis 1951 139 173  
collodion 1951 140  
filtration characteristics of 1951 13  
filtration characteristics of 1951 12 13  
of glomerulus permeability of 1949 50  
living ion transport across 1952 88 121  
semipermeable water transport across 1952 105 107
- Mercaptan  
acetyl 1951 206  
acyl 1951 206-207
- Mercuripurin as inhibitor of phenol red transport, 1949 79
- Mercurial  
effect of on kidney 1949 117  
inhibition of diuresis due to 1951 45  
ionization of 1949 116  
sodium transport in frog skin after 1952 99
- Mercuric chloride  
and glutaminase activity 1949 64  
as inhibitor of phenol red transport 1949 79  
para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91
- Mercury  
and ammonia excretion 1949 79 80  
bichloride of as diuretic 1949 79  
as diuretic 1949 79  
and glutaminase activity 1949 71  
kidney blood flow in poisoning with 1953 177
- Mersalyl sodium transport in frog skin after 1952 99
- Mesentery capillary of filtration characteristics of membrane of 1951 12 13
- Metaphosphate 1952 82
- Mineral in kidney 1949 39 42
- Mitochondria  
deoxyribose nucleic acid in fraction with 1952 68  
from kidney 1951 201 203 1952 67  
and absorbed egg white 1949 38  
potassium exchange in 1952 76
- Mitochondria—Cont'd  
from kidney—Cont'd  
sodium exchange in 1952 6  
from liver 1952 67 76  
potassium exchange in 1952 76  
sodium exchange in 1952 76  
pentose nucleic acid in 1952 81  
phosphate in and dinitrophenol 1952 73 75  
potassium in 1952 68 72 74 75  
and dinitrophenol 1952 72 74 75  
sodium in 1952 80
- Molarity effective extracellular and water intoxication 1953 141
- Molecule  
lipid insoluble permeability of capillary to 1951 36  
lipid soluble permeability of capillary to 1951 12 36
- Morphine antidiuretic effect of 1950 34
- Noth extracellular potassium and sodium in 1952 179
- Mucosa of stomach  
chloride transport in 1952 101  
sodium transport in 1952 100 101
- Multicausality 1949 134 137
- Murphy's dialyzer 1951 145
- Murray's dialyzer 1951 144 145
- Muscle  
bicarbonate in 1952 48 51  
capillary of  
filtration characteristics of membrane of 1951 12 13  
molecular diffusion through 1951 15  
resistance to hydrodynamic flow 1951 16  
carbon dioxide of 1952 48  
chloride in 1952 31  
chloride space in 1952 21 33  
creatine utilization on by in muscular dystrophy 1949 61  
Donnan equilibrium for 1952 47 51 182 184  
of frog Donnan equilibrium for 1952 47 51  
glutaminase in 1949 66  
glutamine in 1949 73  
glutathione utilization by  
after ACTH 1950 146  
after insulin 1950 150  
after x radiation 1950 148  
inulin space in 1952 21 33  
longitudinal in vein 1951 87  
potassium in 1951 180 196 197 1952 48  
after potassium loading 1949 123 124  
and serum bicarbonate 1952 46

## Muscle--Cont'd

## of rat

- in alkalosis due to potassium deficiency 1952 40 42
- chloride in, in alkalosis due to potassium deficiency, 1952 40 42
- normal, 1952 40
- potassium in in alkalosis due to potassium deficiency, 1952 40 42
- sodium in in alkalosis due to potassium deficiency 1952 40 42

## sartorius

- choline transport in, 1952 115 117
- metabolism of after sodiumacetate, 1952 117
- potassium transport in, 1952 114 121
- sodium transport in 1952 114 121
- sodium in 1952 114 121
- and serum bicarbonate, 1952 46
- sucrose space in, 1952 22
- thiosulfate space in, 1952 33

## Muscle cell

- in alkalosis due to potassium deficiency, 1952 42 43
- chloride in 1952 181 182
- as empty sack 1952 50

## Muscular dystrophy, creatinuria of 1949 63

## Myoxocephalus octodecuspinnosus, proximal convoluted tubule in 1949 44

## Myxedema, of pituitary origin 1950 98

## N

## Necrosis

- cortical, 1953 168 169
- tubular 1953 114 153, 168 178
- chloride absorption in 1953 115
- contracted kidney due to 1953 174 175
- deaths in 1953 131 134, 138
- extraction ratio in 1953 170 172
- hyperchloremia in 1953 129
- kidney function after 1953 172 174
- and kidney ischemia 1953 177
- kidney plasma flow in 1953 169 173
- in transplanted kidney 1953 102 103 108
- treatment of 1953 130 133
- water absorption in 1953 113

## Necturus, kidney of, 1953 42 48 63

## Nephrectomy

- inulin space after 1952 30
- and potassium chloride in alkalosis due to potassium deficiency 1952 45
- and sodium chloride in alkalosis due to potassium deficiency 1952 45
- unilateral effect of pithressin on urine flow after 1953 149

## Nephridiosome, 1952 179

## Nephritis

- acute hemorrhagic, and nephrotic syndrome, 1953 34
- chronic interstitial, in dog, 1949 18 19
- cortisone for, 1950. 176
- vs nephrosis, glomerular, 1950 166, 174

## Nephromegaly, after acromegaly, 1950 102

## Nephron

- absorption in, 1949 48-49
- of dye, 1949 15 20
- in acute renal failure, 1953 143
- athrocytosis in, 1949 16 18
- damaged dye absorption in 1949 20
- delay within population of, 1953 151 152
- enlarged, dye absorption in, 1949 18 19
- and filtration 1951- 116 117
- glycogen in, in diabetes mellitus, 1949 25 27
- and glycosuria, 1953 114
- immature, 1949 49
- isolation of, 1949 21 22
- minerals in, 1949 39-42
- in nephritis
- of dog, 1949 18 19
- dye absorption in, 1949 18 19
- number of, and age of patient, 1953- 147-151
- protein absorption in, 1949 30 39
- spodogram of, 1949 39 42
- See also Nephritis Nephrosis, Tubule

## Nephrosis

- ACTH in 1950 167 168 173 176
- and albumin, 1950 139 155, 176, 1951 38
- cortisone in, 1950 140, 161 167
- creatinine clearance in, 1950 139
- definition of, 1953 31
- diagnosis in
- after ACTH, 1950, 173
- after chicken pox 1950 172
- after measles 1950 173
- spontaneous, 1950 173
- edema in
- after ACTH 1950 167 168
- after albumin, 1950 155
- after cortisone, 1950 161 167
- and urinary corticoids 1950 160 165
- glomerulus in, 1953 30
- lower nephron, tubule in, 1949 20
- low sodium diet in 1950 166
- nitrogen mustard in 1950 176
- potassium excretion in, 1949 129
- and proteinuria, 1953 31
- pure, vs glomerular nephritis, 1950 166, 174
- salt loading in 1950 40
- serum sodium in, and water excretion, 1950 139 140

Nephrosis—*Cont'd*

- sodium excretion in 1949 179 1950 155 156  
 thiosulfate clearance in 1950 122  
 water retention in  
   after ACTH 1950 22  
   after cortisone 1950 27 23  
*See also* Nephrotic syndrome
- Nephrostome 1953 47
- Nephrotic syndrome 1950 111 1953 11 42, 48 58  
 ACTH in 1953 13 14  
 and acute hemorrhagic nephritis 1953 33  
 in adult 1953 33  
 and age of patient 1953 53  
 albumin infusion in 1953 34  
 anion excretion in 1953 33 36  
 in child 1953 33  
 creatinine-chromogen clearance in 1953 14  
 creatinine clearance in 1953 38 58  
 creatinine-inulin clearance in 1953 38 40  
 cortisone in 1953 13  
 diuresis in  
   after ACTH 1953 13 14  
   after albumin infusion, 1953 13  
   after cortisone 1953 13  
   spontaneous 1953 22  
 edema in 1953 17 50 51  
   after cortisone 1953 13  
 ferritin in 1950 69 70 71  
 glomerular crescents in 1953 33  
 glomerular filtration in 1953 12  
   and proteinuria 1952 37  
 glomerulus in 1953 53 56  
   insufficiency of 1953 32 37  
   lesion of 1953 11 12  
 and hypertension 1953 35  
 inulin clearance in, 1953 38  
 plasma volume in 1953 59  
 Proteinuria in, 1953 11 12 51  
   after cortisone 1953 13  
   and glomerular filtration rate 1953 37  
 remission in 1953 51 53  
   spontaneous 1953 33 54 57 60  
 thiosulfate-inulin clearance in 1953 39 40  
 tubular lesions in, 1953 11 17  
 urea inulin clearance in, 1953 40  
 urine in sodium retaining activity of 1953 12 29  
*See also* Nephrosis
- Nerve  
 block of by potassium in insect 1952 180  
 Donnan's equilibrium for 1952 182 184  
 potassium transport in 1952 110
- Nervous tissue glutaminase in 1949 66

- Neurohypophyseal extract sodium transport in frog skin after administration of 1952 99
- Neurohypophysis physiology of 1950 48
- Neutral red  
 kidney secretion by 1949 53 55 59 60 61  
 macrophage in solution of 1949 61 62  
 secretion of in kidney 1949 27 30
- Nicotine, antidiuretic effect of 1950 54
- Nitrogen  
 nonprotein after adrenalectomy in dog 1950 80  
 potassium exchange in kidney cortex in atmosphere of 1952 67 65  
 potassium loss from rat diaphragm after supply of 1952 120  
 ratio of potassium to 1952 69 70  
 retention of artificial kidney for 1951 151 154  
 sodium exchange in tissue slice in 1952 78
- Nitrogen mustard in nephrosis 1950 176
- Nitrophenol  
 oxygen consumption in frog skin after 1952 96 98  
 para-aminophenolic acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 91  
 phenol red transport in tubule after 1949 85 87  
 and potassium uptake of kidney cortex slice 1952 58 60  
 sodium transport in frog skin after 1952 96

## O

- Oliguria  
 after dialysis 1951 164 165  
 and VDM 1950 56
- Opianus tenuis convoluted tubule in 1949 44
- Orasiban sodium excretion after 1949 131
- Orthophosphate 1952 73  
 esterification of 1952 81 87
- Osmoreceptor in regulation of body water 1953 154
- Osmosis  
 across tubule 1949 151 157 162  
 vs water diffusion, 1952 106
- Osmotic pressure  
 of dialyzer bath 1951 157 161  
 equality of between cell and extracellular fluid 1952 52  
 extracellular and tissue electrolytes 1952 52  
 of plasma protein in kidney 1951 96-98 129

- Oxalacetate, para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after, 1949 91
- Oxidation, aerobic, and phosphorylation, 1949 83
- Oxygen  
consumption of  
after dinitrophenol, 1949 95 96  
in frog skin after nitrophenols, 1952 96  
after renotropically active preparation 1950 84  
after thyrotropin, 1950 84 89  
as energy source for kidney 1949 100  
para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after, 1949 90  
potassium loss from rat diaphragm after supply of, 1952 120  
ten per cent, sodium excretion after, 1953 156, 163  
transport of, across capillary, 1951 36

## P

- Pantothenic acid, dietary and response of white blood cells, 1950 21
- Para acetylaminohippurate, tubular excretion of in dog, 1949 91
- Para aminobenzoate, tubular excretion of, in dog 1949 91
- Para aminohippurate  
clearance of  
and pulse pressure, 1951 108 115  
and ureteral pressure 1951 119  
delay in excretion of, 1953 152  
and glutaminase activity 1949 64  
tubular excretion of, 1951 203
- Para aminohippurate acetate  
transport of in kidney slice, 1951 204  
tubular excretion of  
and alpha ketoglutarate, 1951 203  
and citric acid cycle, 1951 203  
and succinate, 1951 203
- Para-aminohippuric acid  
accumulation of, in kidney slices 1949 89 92  
clearance of  
after ACTH 1950 106 111  
after cantharide, 1953 39, 40  
after cortisone 1950 106 107, 111  
during sodium para aminohippurate administration 1950 111 114  
in transplanted human kidney, 1953 83  
excretion of  
after ACTH, 1950 111  
after cortisone 1950 111  
and hydrodynamic flow, 1951 32  
maximum tubular excretory capacity for  
after acetate 1949 92 93, 96 97
- Para aminohippuric acid—*Cont'd*  
maximum tubular excretory capacity for—*Cont'd*  
after dinitrophenol, 1949 87 88, 96  
after sodium acetate, 1949 92 93  
separation of, from injected mixture, 1951 47  
transport of, in kidney slice, 1950 101 102  
tubular excretion of, after Carinamide, 1951 205  
in dog, 1949 91
- Para chloromercuribenzoate, 1949 79
- Parathormone, minerals in kidney after, 1949 39 41
- Parenchyma, of kidney, and subcapsular vein 1951 87
- Pectin solution, flow of, in kidney, 1951 53
- Penicillin  
and glutaminase activity, 1949, 63, 73 74, 78 92  
for infection in tubular necrosis, 1953 133  
para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after, 1949 92  
in use of artificial kidney, 1951 171
- Pentobarbital, insulin space after, 1952 30
- Pentose nucleic acid  
in mitochondria, 1952 81  
potassium binding by, 1952 III
- Perfusion, double of renal tubule in bull frog 1952 151 164
- Perfusion pressure, arterial and sodium excretion, 1951 101 138
- Permeability  
of capillary, 1951 12 38  
coefficient 1951 13  
diffusion, 1952 54  
filtration, 1952 54
- Phenobarbital, antidiuretic effect of, 1950 54
- Phenolphthalein, and glutaminase activity 1949 63
- Phenol red  
and glutaminase 1949 63 69  
kidney secretion of, 1949 53, 54 56 60  
mercurial in inhibiting transport of, 1949 79  
transport of, in toadfish 1952 86  
tubular transport of, 1951 203, 209 209  
after Benemid 1951 203  
in tubule  
after dinitrophenol 1949 83 87  
of flounder 1949 84 87  
after nitrophenol, 1949 85 89  
after picric acid 1949 86  
after trinitrophenol 1949 86

## Phlorhizin

glucose in tubular fluid after 1949 23  
24  
para aminohippuric acid accumulation  
in kidney slice after 1949 91

## Phosphate

cellular assimilation of after dinitro  
phenol 1949 81  
clearance of  
after ACTH 1950 110 124 125  
excretion of  
after ACTH 1950 110 124 125  
after cortisone 1950 110 124 125  
and glutaminase activity 1949 73  
mitochondrial and dinitrophenol 1952  
73 75  
and potassium uptake 1952 71

phosphate bond energy of 1949 82 84  
phospho-enol pyruvate dinitrophenol in  
formation of 1952 82

## phosphorus

excretion of  
after ACTH 1950 110-111  
after cortisone 1950 110 111  
n use of artificial kidney 1951 171  
phosphorylation  
toxic 1949 83  
dinitrophenol in blocking of 1949  
84  
in tubular transport mechanism 1949  
82 88  
of coenzyme A 1951 206

Phosphoryl Coenzyme A, 1952 81  
Picric acid as inhibitor of phenol red trans-  
port 1949 86

Picric acid as inhibitor of phenol red  
transport 1949 86

## Pitocin

potassium excretion after 1949 131  
132  
sodium excretion after 1949 131 132

## Pitresin

and adrenal cortical activation 1950 16  
and antidiuresis 1949 143  
antidiuretic response to 1949 143  
1953 144  
in diabetes insipidus 1950 32 33

inactivation of 1950 64  
liver in 1950 14  
in water intoxication 1950 13  
potassium excretion after 1949 131 132  
sensitivity to 1950 37 58  
sodium excretion after 1949 131 132  
thioglycolate treated 1950 60  
tubular response to 1953 144 146  
and urine flow after unilateral nephrec-  
tomy 1953 149

## Pituitary gland posterior

vs adrenal cortex 1950 15  
antidiuretic activity of after cortisone  
1950 32

Pituitary gland posterior—*Cont'd*

antidiuretic hormone from 1950 12  
chromophobic tumor of 1950 32  
hormone from  
in potassium excretion 1950 12  
in sodium excretion 1950 12  
in water excretion 1950 12  
hyperfunction of 1950 63  
nicotine in stimulation of 1950 63  
potassium excretion after extract of  
1949 131 132  
in regulation of body water 1953 154  
sodium excretion after extract of 1919  
131 132  
sodium transport in frog skin after ex-  
tract of 1952 93 94  
water transport in frog skin after 1952  
109

## Plasma 1950 80

absorption of in intestine 1952 137  
chloride in  
after hydrochloric acid infusion  
1952 27  
in tubular necrosis 1953 115  
creatinine in in tubular necrosis 1953  
115  
flow of

in kidney 1949 165 167 1951 53  
1952 161  
in transplanted human kidney 1943  
81  
after tubular necrosis 1953 173

glutamine in 1949 70 1950 153  
glutathione in 1950 153  
hemoglobin in and hemoglobin excre-  
tion 1951 37 38  
kidney flow of

in frog 1952 164  
after hypertonic sodium chloride in-  
fusion 1949 165 167

potassium in  
after absorption of potassium in in-  
testine 1952 151  
and potassium excretion 1949 122  
and urinary potassium 1949 104

protein in  
albuminuria due to elevation of  
1949 51  
and creatinine excretion, 1951 43 47  
osmotic pressure of 1951 99

sodium in  
after absorption of sodium in intes-  
tine 1952 151  
and glomerular filtration rate in  
nephrotic syndrome 1953 43 44  
after sodium bicarbonate infusion  
1952 19  
and sodium load 1949 164  
and sodium reabsorption after adre-  
nectomy 1950 21  
in tubular necrosis 1953 120 123

Plasma—Cont'd

and sodium bicarbonate in inulin space 1952 15  
urea in in tubular necrosis 1953 115  
volume of  
after acid infusion 1952 26  
after albumin infusion in nephrotic syndrome 1953 34  
in dog 1952 13  
iso oncotic expansion of 1953 158  
in nephrotic syndrome 1953 58

Plasma protein osmotic pressure in kidney 1951 96 98

Poisoning mercurial kidney blood flow after 1953 177

Polyuria in diabetes insipidus 1950 36

Pore  
of cellophane membrane 1951 140 141  
theory of movement of solution through 1952 141 142

Position (of body)  
and bicarbonate output 1949 169  
and glomerular filtration rate 1949 169  
and proteinuria 1953 60 62  
and sodium retention 1953 165  
and water output 1949 169

Potassium  
alkalosis due to deficiency of 1952 34 49  
binding of by pentose nucleic acids 1952 80  
cellular 1952 48 50  
concentration changes of in intestine 1952 143 145 149 151  
deficiency of  
and acidosis 1951 175  
and alkalosis 1951 175  
and desoxycorticosterone 1950 121  
in rat 1952 49 52  
and salt load 1950 121

in diabetic acidosis 1951 195 197  
in diabetic ketosis 1951 194  
in diarrheal stools 1952 142  
exchange of 1952 84 85  
in kidney slice 1952 82 83  
in mitochondria 1952 76  
for sodium 1950 112 120 122  
and sodium migration, 1952 65 66

excretion of 1950 12  
in acidosis 1951 197  
after ACTH 1950 111 112 120 121  
in Addison's disease 1950 29  
and adrenal cortical activity 1949 130 131  
in alkalosis 1951 194 197  
after carbonic anhydrase inhibition 1951 176 194  
after cortisone 1950 111 112  
after desoxycorticosterone 1949 130 131

Potassium—Cont'd

excretion of—Cont'd  
and desoxycorticosterone acetate 1951 197 198  
after ferrocyanide 1949 106, 108 109  
after hypertonic infusion 1949 117 121  
after maleic acid 1951 193  
after mercurial diuretic and carbon anhydrase inhibition 1951 177 180 181 182  
in nephrosis 1949 129  
after pitocin 1949 131 132  
and plasma potassium 1949 122 1951 194 195  
after pressure on renal vein 1949 127 129  
and sodium 1951 180 191 192 196-198  
during sodium chloride infusion 1949 117 119  
after sodium loading 1950 111 112 120 122  
and sodium retaining activity of urine 1953 28 29  
after thiosulfate 1949 106  
and thiosulfate clearance in nephrosis 1950 122  
with urea diuresis 1949 172  
and ureteral pressure 1951 120 121  
extracellular in frog muscle 1952 48  
in feces in ascitic dog 1952 178  
and glutaminase activity 1949 73  
in insect 1952 179 180  
intestinal concentration of after adrenalectomy 1952 177  
intoxication due to 1951 170  
in tubular necrosis 1953 135 136  
intracellular 1951 194 195 1952 50  
in acidosis 1951 194  
in frog muscle 1952 48  
homogeneity of 1952 66  
of kidney cortex 1952 62 65  
nonhomogeneity of 1952 66  
and urinary potassium 1949 109  
in inulin space 1952 16 22  
in kidney slice 1952 57 68 76 86  
after icebox incubation 1952 119  
after nitrophenol 1952 58 60  
loss of in tubular necrosis 1953 122  
in lymph after absorption of potassium in intestine 1952 151  
mitochondrial 1952 68 72 74 75  
and dinitrophenol 1952 72 74 75  
in moth 1952 179  
in muscle  
in alkalosis due to potassium deficiency 1952 40 42  
after potassium loading 1949 123 124  
and serum bicarbonate 1952 46  
nerve block by in insect, 1952 180

## Potassium—Cont'd

nonexchangeable 1952 65

in plasma

after absorption of potassium in in  
testine 1952 151  
and potassium excretion 1949 127removal of in dialysis 1951 163  
in renal portal vein perfusate 1952  
134retention of in Addison's disease  
1950 29  
secretion of  
after impaired kidney function  
1949 121  
tubular 1949 158in serum  
in diabetic ketosis 1951 194  
in use of artificial kidney 1951 170in sweat 1952 171  
tolerance to 1949 107  
transport of  
in frog skin 1952 110 112in nerve 1952 110  
in sartorius muscle of frog 1952  
114in tissue 1952 102 103  
tubular absorption of 1949 112 113  
113 117 161in Necturus kidney 1953 43 46  
tubular secretion of 1949 102 116  
1951 174 199in tubular transport of phenol red  
1951 208  
in tubule of Necturus kidney 1953  
43 46in tubule cells in potassium deple-  
tion 1951 195urinary excretion of 1949 102 116  
after desoxycorticosterone 1949  
107vs filtered load 1949 104  
after mercurial diuretic 1949 112  
114 116 120 122

## Potassium chloride

in alkalosis 1952 34 49

chloride uptake by frog from solution  
of 1952 181concentration changes of in intestine  
1952 145excretion of in alkalosis due to  
potassium deficiency 1952 34 38

and glutaminase activity 1949 64 73

potassium excretion after 1949 106

in serum in alkalosis due to potassium  
deficiency 1952 38-40Potassium para-aminohippurate excretion  
of

after ACTH 1950 111 120 121

after cortisone 1950 111

Potential gradient tubular and ion trans-  
port, 1952 175

## Pressure

in aqueous humor 1951 81

arterial  
and glomerular filtration 1951 105  
107in kidney 1951 51 100  
and sodium excretion 1951 104  
138and tubular reabsorption of sodium  
1951 105 107

in eye tissue 1951 81 82

hydrostatic in kidney 1951 96 129

interstitial in kidney 1951 65 81 88 98

intracranial and sodium retention  
1953 160in kidney  
arterial 1951 51 100 104 138

definition of 1951 164

and pulse pressure 1951 117

and renal blood flow 1951 51 107

cortex vs medulla 1951 89

osmotic  
of dialyzer bath 1951 157 161

tubular 1949 151 157

perfusion and sodium excretion 1951  
104 138

in renal vein 1951 78 81

ureteral  
and glomerular filtration 1951 119

and kidney function 1951 118

and potassium excretion 1951 120  
121and sodium excretion 1951 120  
121 124 177

and sodium reabsorption 1951 171

and venous pressure 1951 124 126

and water reabsorption 1951 121

venous  
in eye 1951 81 82 84and interstitial pressure in kidney  
1951 78 81

and kidney pressure 1951 127

and sodium reabsorption 1953 159

and ureteral pressure 1951 124 127

Progesterone sodium retention after in  
adrenalized rat 1950 159

Protein 1953 60 61

absorption of in nephron 1949 30 39

clearance of and glomerular filtration  
rate 1953 61

in glomerular fluid 1949 51

intake of  
and glomerular filtration rate 1950  
41

and urea clearance 1950 41

in nephrosis 1950 155

osmotic pressure due to and kidney  
interstitial pressure 1951 129in plasma  
albuminuria due to elevation of  
1949 51



Protein—*Cont'd*in plasma—*Cont'd*

- and creatinine excretion 1951 43
- 47
- osmotic pressure of 1951 99
- reabsorption of 1953 63
- in kidney 1949 56
- in tubular fluid 1949 52

## Proteinuria

- after ACTH in nephrotic syndrome 1953 49 50
- after cortisone in nephrotic syndrome 1953 13 49 50
- and glomerular lesion 1953 30
- after hydrocortisone in nephrotic syndrome 1953 49 50
- after kidney transplantation 1953 110
- in nephritis after cortisone 1950 176
- in nephrosis 1950 161 166 172 173 176 1953 31
- in nephrotic syndrome 1953 11 12 49 51
- after cortisone 1953 13 49 50
- and glomerular filtration rate 1953 37
- postural 1953 60 62
- of rat 1953 62
- and tubular lesion 1953 30

## Pseudoparabiosis 1953 106-107

## Pulse pressure

- and kidney function 1951 107 116
- and salt excretion 1950 130

## Purine dietary uric acid creatinine ratio after 1950 119

## Pyrrolidonecarboxylic acid in glutamine synthesis 1949 72

## Pyruvate

- and glutaminase activity 1949 71
- para aminohippuric acid accumulation in kidney slice after 1949 90
- utilization of by kidney slice 1952 64

## Q

## Quinine

- oxygen consumption in frog skin after 1952 97 98
- sodium transport in frog skin after 1952 96 98

## R

## Rabbit

- glucose absorption from intestinal tract of 1949 100
- with Masugi nephrosis lymph node from 1953 41
- para aminohippuric acid accumulation in slice of kidney of 1949 89 111
- transplantation in 1953 106

## Radiobromide in insulin space 1952 13 15

## Raffinose

- diffusion area of 1951 23 24 29
- separation of from injected mixture 1951 47 49

## Rana catesbeiana kidney function values in 1952 159 160

## Rat

## adrenalectomized

- in bioassay of sodium retaining corticoids 1950 157 159
- potassium excretion in after pituitary gland extract 1949 131
- sodium excretion in 1950 159
- sodium excretion in after pituitary gland extract 1949 131
- kidney cortex in 1949 49
- muscle of normal 1952 40
- potassium deficiency 1952 49 52
- potassium loss from diaphragm of after nitrogen 1952 120
- proteinuria of 1953 62
- pseudoparabiosis in 1953 106 107
- after thioglycollate treated pituitary 1950 60 61
- tubule in 1949 45-46
- egg white absorption in 1949 37 39
- zona glomerulosa of 1950 111

## Reabsorbate sodium concentration in osmotic diuresis 1951 100

## Red blood cell

- bromide in 1952 27
- chloride in 1952 25 26 27 181 187
- Donnan's equilibrium for 1952 181 182
- glucose exchange in 1942 85
- glutathione in 1949 70
- transportation of 1950 152
- sodium in 1952 25 26

## Relaxin 1950 56

## Renal artery

- creatinine in perfusate of 1952 157
- deuterium oxide in perfusate of 1952 159
- inulin in perfusate of 1952 152
- sodium cyanide in perfusate of 1952 155 157 159
- sodium in perfusate of 1952 159
- urine flow after clamping of 1953 109

## Renal portal vein

- creatinine in perfusate of 1952 152
- deuterium oxide in perfusate of 1952 155 157
- of fish 1952 173
- inulin in perfusate of 1952 152
- potassium in perfusate of 1952 154
- sodium in perfusate of 1952 154

- Renal vein  
occlusion of  
and kidney blood flow, 1951 83  
potassium excretion after 1949 127  
129  
sodium excretion after, 1949 126  
129  
pressure in, 1951 78 81  
Renin, 1950 71  
Resin, ion exchange and kidney activity  
1949 67 69 74 81  
Respiration, cellular  
after dinitrophenol 1949 84 86  
after nitrophenols 1949 84 86  
See also Breathing  
Resting cell tubular 1949 57  
Ribonuclease, and Gram positivity of egg  
white droplet in tubule cell 1949  
36  
Ribonucleic acid, and Gram positivity of  
egg white droplet in tubule cell  
1949 36  
Ringer's solution  
diuresis after 1951 72  
flow of in kidney 1951 53  
Rosenak's dialyzer, 1951 147
- S
- line  
diuresis with and glomerular filtra-  
tion 1951 137  
hypertonic  
in Addison's disease 1950 112  
121  
sodium excretion after 1951 136  
rapid infusion of and glomerular fil-  
tration 1951 125  
urine flow after drinking of in dia-  
betes insipidus in dog 1950 33  
38  
Saliva, sodium chloride in 1950 124  
Salt  
in Addison's disease 1950 120  
excretion of  
after ACTH 1950 115  
after alpha tocopherol 1953 138  
after tocopherol 1953 158  
intake of and diabetes insipidus 1950  
35 38  
loading with  
in dog 1950 39-40  
glomerular filtration rate after  
1950 39 42  
in human 1950 39 42  
in nephrosis 1950 40  
after water load 1950 122  
output of and position of body 1949  
169
- Salt—Cont'd  
retention of  
and adrenal cortical hormone 1950  
1  
and glomerular filtration rate 1950  
41 42  
tubular reabsorption of 1949 149  
153 156 172  
See also Sodium chloride  
Salt regulating hormone in dog 1950  
97 98 100 101  
Salt retaining hormones bioassay of  
1950 155 177  
Salyrgan, electrolyte excretion after  
1951 1 8  
Sartorius muscle  
choline transport in 1952 113 117  
metabolism of after indoacetate 1952  
11  
potassium transport in 1952 114 121  
sodium transport in 1952 114 121  
Sculpin  
evolved tubule in 1949 41 43  
urine of 1949 159  
after 6063 1952 174  
Sea water, drinking of by h h 1952  
163 167  
Secretion definition of 1949 57  
Serum  
albumin in in control of ascites in  
cirrhosis of liver 1950 58  
antidiuretic activity of 1950 15 16  
in diabetes insipidus 1950 37  
bicarbonate in  
and muscle potassium 1952 46  
and muscle sodium 1952 46  
chloride in  
in anuria 1951 154  
in kidney injury due to sulfonamide  
1953 129  
potassium in in use of artificial kid-  
ney 1951 170  
potassium chloride in in alkalosis due  
to potassium deficiency 1952 39  
40  
sodium in  
in anuria 1951 154  
after cysteine 1950 113 171  
after desoxycorticosterone acetate  
1950 113  
and excretion of hypertonic saline  
in Addison's disease 1951 21  
in kidney injury due to sulfonamide  
1953 129  
in nephrosis 1950 139 140  
and sodium retaining activity of  
urine 1953 25  
in tubular necrosis 1953 140 141

Sodium—*Cont'd*

- urine to plasma ratio in tubular necrosis 1953 120
- volume of distribution of 1952 28
- postoperative 1952 30 31
- Sodium acetate maximum tubular excretory capacity for para aminohippuric acid after 1949 92
- Sodium arsenite effect of on chloride impoverishment by album 1952 124
- Sodium bicarbonate
  - and glutaminase activity 1949 64
  - in inulin space 1952 13 34
  - in ion exchanges between extracellular and intracellular fluid 1952 13 34
  - maximum tubular excretory capacity for para aminohippuric acid after 1949 93
- Sodium chloride
  - after adrenalectomy with calcium parathenate 1950 123
  - in alkalosis 1952 34 49
  - concentration changes of
    - in ileal segment 1952 127 131 139
    - in intestine 1952 127 131 139 142
  - dietary and sodium chloride in colon 1952 177 178
  - and sodium in urine in acute renal failure 1953 123
  - and urine volume in tubular necrosis 1953 125
  - diffusion area
    - per unit path length in capillary walls 1951 24
    - relative to that of water molecule 1951 29
  - excretion of and potassium clearance 1949 117 121
  - in feces 1952 176
  - and glutaminase activity 1949 64
  - infusion of hypertonic 1949 162 168
  - intestinal concentration of after adrenalectomy 1952 177
  - in saliva 1950 124
  - tubular reabsorption of after adrenal ectomy 1949 171
  - in urine
    - of fish 1952 167 169
    - of injured goosfish 1952 170
- See also* Salt
- Sodium cyanide in renal artery per fusate 1952 155 157 159
- Sodium hydroxide for enlarging pore size of cellophane membrane 1951 141
- Sodium para aminohippurate
  - excretion of
    - after ACTH 1950 111 120 121

Sodium para aminohippurate—*Cont'd*

- excretion of—*Cont'd*
  - after cortisone 1950 111
  - as potassium para aminohippurate 1950 111 120 121
  - para aminohippuric acid clearance during administration of 1950 111 114
- Sodium sulfate
  - concentration changes of
    - in colonic segment 1952 128 131
    - in ileal segment 1952 123 127 131
    - in jejunal segment 1952 128 131
  - diuresis after 1951 71
  - and glutaminase activity 1949 64
- Sodium thioglycollate, pitressin treated with 1950 60
- Sodium thiosulfate, in nephrosis 1950 122
- Species difference
  - in glomerular filtration rate 1950 39 42
  - after thioglycollate treated pitressin 1950 60 61
- Spleen VDM in 1950 66
- Spodogram of nephron 1949 39 42
- Steroid
  - cortical
    - antidiuretics due to 1950 10 14 17
    - diuresis due to 1950 10 14 17
    - removal of in dialysis 1951 161
- Stomach, mucosa of
  - chloride transport in 1952 101
  - sodium transport in 1952 100 101
- Stools
  - potassium in in diarrhea 1952 142 143
  - sodium in 1952 176
  - in Addison's disease 1952 176
  - sodium chloride in 1952 176
- Streptomycin for infection in tubular necrosis 1953 133
- Succinate
  - maximum tubular excretory capacity for para aminohippuric acid after 1949 93
  - para aminohippuric acid in kidney slice after 1949 91 1951 204
  - and tubular excretion 1951 203
- Succinyl coenzyme A 1951 207 1952 81
- Succus entericus 1952 139
- Sucrose 1951 49
  - diffusion area
    - per unit path length in capillary walls 1951 24
    - relative to that for water molecule 1951 29

Sucrose—*Cont'd*

volume of distribution of in muscle  
1952 22

## Sugar

absorption of in tubule 1949 22 27  
in kidney perfusate 1952 155  
in tubular fluid 1949 22 27

## Sulfanilamide

and glutaminase activity 1949 63 74  
inhibition of acetylation of 1951 207  
urine acidification after 1949 113

## Sulfate

concentration changes of in ileal seg-  
ments absorbing isotonic mixtures  
of sodium chloride and sodium  
sulfate 1952 123  
diuresis after 1951 71  
in urine of gooselish 1952 165

Sulphydryl group, in inactivation of anti-  
diuretic hormone 1950 64

## Sulfonamide

kidney injury due to 1953 129  
oxygen consumption in frog skin after  
1952 96 98

Sulfonphthalein and glutaminase activity  
1949 65

narrowing of blood vessels 1953 72 73  
weight  
chloride in 1952 171  
potassium in 1952 171  
sodium in 1952 171

## T

Tachycardia during use of artificial kid-  
ney 1951 154

## Temperature

and blood pressure flow curves in  
kidney 1951 54 55  
and flow of fluid across membranes  
1951 15  
gradient of across capillary membrane  
1951 35

## Tendon

chloride space in 1952 20 33  
inulin space in 1952 33  
ionic composition of 1952 19 20  
sodium in 1952 20  
thiosulfate space in 1952 33

Tenseness of kidney 1951 68 69

## Testosterone, 1950 103

kidney slice after administration of  
1950 101 107  
sodium retention after in adrenalect-  
omized rat 1950 159

Testosterone propionate in treatment of  
tubular necrosis 1953 137

Tetraethylpyrophosphate sodium trans-  
port in frog skin after 1952 98 99

## Thioglycollate

pitressin treated with 1950 60  
urine treated with 1950 67

## Thiosulfate

clearance of in nephrosis 1950 122  
volume of distribution of  
in muscle 1952 33  
in tendon 1952 33

Thiosulfate-inulin clearance in kidney  
disease 1953 39 40

## Thorax baroreceptor in 1953 161 164

## Thyroid

and glutathione 1949 71 72  
therapy with in myxedema of pituitary  
origin 1950 98

Thyroid hormone administration of after  
hypophysectomy 1950 98 99

## Thyrotropin

kidney function after 1950 9 84  
89 90  
oxygen consumption after 1950 84  
89

## Thyroxine

and glutaminase activity 1949 65  
kidney slice after administration of  
1950 101 102

## Tissue

buffering mechanisms of 1952 11 54  
electrolyte in and extracellular osmo-  
tic pressure 1952 52  
hydrogen transport in 1952 102 103  
oxygen reduction potential of  
and salt excretion 1953 158  
and water excretion 1953 158  
potassium transport in 1952 102 103  
pressure in in kidney 1951 65 81  
88 98

Toad sodium transport in skin of 1952  
105

## Toadfish

convoluted tubule in 1949 44 45  
phenol red transport in 1952 86

Tocopherol water and salt excretion  
after 1953 158

Tonicity, of urine 1949 152 156 15  
159 161 168

Tracer technique 1952 88

## Transplantation

and inbreeding 1953 106  
of kidney 1953 70 112  
in dog 1953 70 73 75 100 102  
108

in human 1953 75 112  
of skin 1953 106

in dog 1953 103 104

## Transport

vs binding 1952 85  
vs diffusion 1952 89

## Renal Function

Urine—*Cont'd*

- in alkalosis, due to potassium deficiency 1952 34 38
- amino acid in, after tubular necrosis, 1953 115
- ammonia in
  - formation of, 1949 68 69
  - in tubular necrosis 1953 118 119
- antidiuretic hormone in, 1950 50, 53 56
- in cirrhosis of liver, 1950 59
- beta lipoprotein in 1953 20
- carbon dioxide tension of 1951 182
- 188 190 191
- of catfish after 6063, 1952 174
- chloride in
  - after antidiuretic hormone, 1950 50 51
  - of fish in laboratory, 1952 163
  - in kidney injury due to sulfonamide 1953 129
  - in tubular necrosis 1953 123
- concentrated
  - as function of varying tubular surface 1949 138 146
  - and glomerular filtration surface 1949 138 141
- creatinine in
  - in muscular dystrophy 1949 63
  - and plasma protein, 1951 43 47
  - in tubular necrosis, 1953 115
- of dogfish
  - after intravenous bicarbonate 1952 174
  - after 6063, 1952 174
  - of earthworm, 1952 179
  - of fish 1949 159
  - freshly caught, 1952 169 170
  - injured 1952 169 170
  - tonicity of 1952 163
- flow of
  - after clamping of renal artery 1953 109
  - and glomerular filtration 1951 134
  - 1952 152
  - and glomerular filtration in frog kidney doubly perfused 1952 162
  - in glomerular marine fish 1952 170
  - after hypertonic sodium chloride in fusion 1949 165 167
  - and total clearance, 1952 152
  - and ureter pressure, 1951 64 74
- formation of and arterial pressure in kidney 1951 56
- freezing point of, in fish 1952 165
- of frog
  - after glomerular filtration 1952 151 152
  - after trans tubular transport 1952 151 152
- glucose in after tubular damage 1953 114 115

Urine—*Cont'd*

- from goosefish, 1952 165
- sodium chloride in, 1952 170
- hydrogen ion concentration in in Addison's disease, 1950 119
- hypertonic, 1949 152, 156
- hypotonic 1949 168
- of insects, 1952 179
- after kidney resection 1949 142
- of *Lophius piscatorius*, 1952 163
- of marine teleost, 1952 170
- neutral lipid fraction of, in nephrotic syndrome 1953 12 14, 20
- phosphorus in
  - after ACTH, 1950 110 111
  - after cortisone, 1950 110 111
- potassium in 1949 102 116
- propulsion of, in kidney tubule, 1949 76
- protein in in nephrosis, 1950 161
- 166, 172, 173, 176
- of sculpin after 6063, 1952 174
- sodium in
  - after ACTH 1950 24
  - in Addison's disease, 1950 112
  - after cortisone 1950 23 24
  - of fish in laboratory, 1952 163
  - in kidney injury due to sulfonamide, 1953 129
  - in tubular necrosis, 1953 120
- sodium chloride in of injured goose fish, 1952 170
- sodium retaining activity of
  - assay of, 1953 28
  - in cirrhosis, 1953 20
  - after cortisone in nephrotic syndrome, 1953 21
  - and edema 1953 25 27 28
  - and glomerular filtration rate 1953 28 29
- in heart failure 1953 20
- after hydrocortisone in nephrotic syndrome, 1953 21
- in nephrotic syndrome 1953 12 29
- and potassium excretion 1953 28
- and renal function, 1953 26
- and sodium intake, 1953 23 21
- thioglycollate treated, 1950 67
- titratable acidity of after potassium chloride treatment, 1952 42, 43
- 46
- tonicity of, 1949 152, 156-157, 160
- 161
- in chronic renal insufficiency 1949 159
- of fish 1952 163
- of fish in laboratory, 1952 163
- and tubular reabsorption of water 1949 152
- tubular velocity of and glomerular circulation, 1953 152

Urine—*Cont'd*

- urea in in tubular necrosis 1953 115
- uric acid in
  - after ACTH 1950 110
  - after cortisone 1950 110
- uric acid-creatinine ratio after ACTH 1950 118 119
- volume of 1951 121
- in acute renal failure 1953 176-177
- after desoxycorticosterone acetate administration in diabetes insipidus 1950 36
- and dietary sodium chloride in tubular necrosis 1953 125
- after drinking of saline in diabetes insipidus 1950 33 38
- and glomerular filtration 1950 42
- and pulse pressure 1951 107 108
- and sodium excretion 1951 105
- after water loading 1953 126

## V

- Vasoconstriction in kidney 1951 60 61
- VDM

- antidiuretic effects of 1950 65 73
- in kidney 1950 66
- and oliguria 1950 36
- in spleen 1950 66
- Vem
  - of eye 1951 81
  - longitudinal muscle in 1951 87
- subcapsular and kidney parenchyma 1951 87
- Viscosity of blood in very small tubes 1951 36

## W

- Wall capillary passage of substance across 1951 12 38
- Water
  - and antidiuretic hormone secretion 1950 16
  - area for diffusion per unit path length in capillary walls 1951 24
  - of body regulation of 1953 154 168
  - clearance rates for in ileal segments 1952 126
  - diffusion of vs osmosis 1952 106
  - diuresis with 1951 137
  - excess, tolerance to 1949 129
  - excretion of
    - after ACTH 1950 113
    - in Addison's disease 1950 116-118
    - and adrenal cortical hormone 1950 10 16 20 138
    - after adrenalectomy 1950 11 38
    - after albumin infusion in nephrotic syndrome 1953 34
    - after alpha tocopherol 1953 158

Water—*Cont'd*

- excretion of—*Cont'd*
  - after desoxycorticosterone acetate 1950 18 20
  - diurnal rhythm of 1953 165 166
  - after hyperoncotic albumin infusion 1953 158
  - after hypophysectomy 1950 138
  - after iso oncotic expansion of plasma volume 1953 158
  - and oxygen reduction potential of tissue 1953 158
  - and serum sodium in nephrosis 1950 139 140
  - and sodium excretion 1950 12
  - after tocopherol 1953 158
  - after water load 1950 16-20
  - heavy permeability to 1952 106
  - hemolysis after rapid intestinal absorption of 1952 139
  - hormones in metabolism of 1950 10
  - intestinal absorption of 1952 186 18
  - intestinal concentration of after adrenalectomy 1952 1
  - intoxication with 1950 18
  - and effective extracellular molarity 1953 141
  - and pituitary inactivation 1950 13
  - in tubular necrosis 1953 140
  - loading with
    - in Addison's disease 1950 114
    - before salt load 1950 127
    - urine volume after 1953 176
  - movement of
    - across intestinal epithelium 1952 131 142
    - into and out of intestine 1952 131
    - output of and position of body 1949 169
  - reabsorption of
    - and antidiuretic hormone 1950 61
    - in Necturus kidney 1953 46
    - and urine pressure 1951 11
    - replacement of in acute renal failure 1953 15 177
  - retention of
    - after ACTH 1950 22 25
    - after cortisone 1950 22 25
    - in sodium ion absorption 1949 77
    - transport of 1952 52
    - in frog skin 1952 103 104 109
    - across semipermeable membrane 1952 105 107
    - tritium oxide as tracer of 1952 112
    - tubular absorption of 1949 149 172
    - 1950 11
    - after adrenalectomy 1950 38
    - and antidiuretic hormone 1949 132
    - 197

Water—*Cont'd*tubular absorption of—*Cont'd*

- and blood urea, 1953 119 121
- after cortical steroids 1950 14
- in tubular necrosis 1953 115
- tubular transport of 1951 99
- uptake of, by frog skin 1952 109
- urine volume after loading with 1953•  
126

## White blood cell

- chloride in 1952 28
- dietary pantothenic acid in response of,  
1950 21

## X

- X radiation, glutathione utilization after,  
1950 149

- Xylose, separation of, from injected mix  
ture, 1951 47-49

## Y

- Yeast cell, sodium extrusion by, 1952  
77
- Yohimbine, antidiuretic effect cf. 1950  
54

## Z

- Zinc chloride, for enlarging pore size of  
cellophane membrane 1951. 141
- Zona glomerulosa, 1950 97
- of rat, 1950 18

